ΜΟΝΟΤΕΣΣΑΡΟΝ.

THE EVANGELICALL HARMONIE,

Reducing the foure Evangelists into one continued context; and in it the entire historie of the acts and sayings, life and death of our Lord and Saviour

JESUS CHRIST:

duely ordered according to the distinction of times.

By

HENRY GARTHWAIT.

¶ Printed by THOMAS BUCK and ROGER DANIEL, Printers to the *Universitie* of CAMBRIDGE.

MDCXXXIIII.

TO

THE REVEREND AND RIGHT WORSHIPFULL,

JOHN BARKHAM,

Doctour of Divinitie,&
Dean of BOCKING.

SIR,

HAving had the honour and happinesse for some yeares to live under your roof, I have often observed your constant love and respectfull care to advance & further any thing tending to publick good. The desired imitation of this pattern first kindled in me the sparks of an ambitious resolution to exercise my self (besides my ordinary sacred task) in some such labour, as might, if not in the event prove beneficiall to all, yet at least shew

my willingneſſe to employ my utmoſt abilitie to that end. I faſtened therefore upon this Harmonie, and by Gods aſſiſtance have finiſhed it, in this form, wherein none was ever yet extant in our own language, nor (to my knowledge) in any other. Yet becauſe the beſt things, publiſhed with the beſt intent, ſeldome ſcape the laſh of cenſorious readers; theſe my firſt fruits, as by right due to the Church, I preſent to your ſelf; that under the ſhelter of your name I may adventure them to the view of theſe curious times. You have the patronage of the father: this his infant therefore, having been conceived in your houſe, and brought forth by your advice, now ſtepping firſt into publick, craves the priviledge of your protection: and that as you were a daily encourager of my proceeding, a witneſſe of my care and faithfulneſſe in the work, & pleaſed to commend it to the Profeſſours in the Univerſitie, who have the examination of what is made publick: ſo this way alſo you would pleaſe to commend it to the world. And beſides (which is the chief) having no other means to expreſſe my gratefull remembrance of your continuall favours, accept, I beſeech you, this dedication of my labours to the memorie of your laſting name: for if the gods (as

Plinie

Plinie saith) accept a plain cake of meal and salt offered in pure devotion by such as have no better incense, then I doubt not you will accept of this, as the free oblation of him who hath dedicated and devoted himself

Your worships ever obliged

to do you service,

HENRY GARTHWAIT.

To

To the Reader.

THough the ſunne ſhine in its full brightneſſe, yet if either the eye be defective, or the medium unfit, or the obiect too remote, we ſee but imperfectly: So though truth be moſt reſplendent in it ſelf, yet if either we be uncapable in apprehending, or the means unapt to convey, or the truth to be known too farre diſtant either in place or time, it ſeems not to be ſuch to us as it is indeed in it own nature. The God of truth, willing to acquaint us with that truth which it moſt concerns us to know, hath provided his Spirit to enlighten our underſtanding; his Sonne and miniſtery, the means to convey it; and his written word, to bring thoſe things which were done many ages before our time, and in places
Galat. 3.1. farre diſtant from us, ſo neare, as if we had ſeen them acted before our eyes. To this end our Saviour Chriſt did chooſe from among the
Luke 1. 2. Jews certain men, which had known his life and doctrine from the beginning, to be witneſſes thereof, to the Jews and Gentiles; and ſelected two from among his apoſtles, and from his diſciples other two,
Deut.17.6. and 19.15. to commit them to writing, and tranſmit them to poſteritie: That if in other caſes the witneſſe of two or three were ſufficient, this of foure might abundantly ſatisfie any that ſhould doubt of that truth, which in times paſt did ſhine full bright among the Jews. Eſpecially having
2. Pet. 1.21. received what they deliver, not onely by their own knowledge and experience; but writing, as they ſpake, the dictates of the Spirit of
2. Tim. 3.16. God. The writings therefore of one of theſe whom we call Evangeliſts, being the teſtimonie of the holy Spirit (πᾶσα γραφὴ θεόπνευστος) is of more value, and ought rather to be credited, then the teſtimonie of many, nay, of all men: but all of them agreeing in one and the ſame truth, their teſtimonie is ſo much the more enforcing, as implying ſo many ſeverall acts of one and the ſame Spirit, producing in divers ſubjects one and the ſame effect, even The myſterie of our Salvation by Jeſus Chriſt. For though every one of them follow his own peculiar

liar method and order in the context of his hiſtorie, and ſometimes deliver the ſame thing in the ſame or other words, or adde ſome circumſtance to that which another had written, or new matter altogether omitted by the reſt, and now and then ſeem not ſo much to reſpect order and method, as faithfully to record things done: yet in the undoubted truth both of Chriſts ſpeeches and actions, there is admirable conſent and celeſtiall harmonie.

For the more cleare demonſtration of this, the learned (from the very primitive times through all ages to this of ours) have beſtowed much labour and extraordinarie induſtrie in comparing of their teſtimonies together: as, Tatianus *the ſcholar of* Juſtin Martyr; Ammonius, Origens *maſter*; Theophilus, Antiochenus, Epiphanius *contra Alogos*, S. Auguſtine *in his foure books of the conſent of the Evangeliſts: After them,* Petrus Comeſtor, Bonaventura, Ludolphus de Saxonia, Joannes Gerſon: *And of late,* Andreas Oſiander, Codomannus, Molineus, Janſenius, Barrhadius, Calvinus, Selmatterus, *and many others: by whoſe labours in that kinde the Church of God hath been much enlightned and adorned. Yet this, as it was performed by ſeverall men, ſo was it done in a diverſe manner. Some of them reduced all the foure Evangeliſts into the method & text of one: the manner whereof appeares by thoſe Canons yet remaining & extant in* S. Hierome. *Others placed the ſeverall texts collaterally in one page; leaving it to the reader to judge, what was added, or delivered otherwiſe by any one of them. And this order the moſt of later times have followed,* Calvin *excepted, who harmonizeth onely the three firſt, placing* S. John *by himſelf, as hardly reducible to the other three. Others again have reduced all the foure into one continued context, bringing in every one in his due place and own words, delivering his part of the hiſtorie of Chriſt. Of this ſort, among the Romane Catholicks,* Janſenius; *among the Catholick Proteſtants, that incomparable Divine* D^r. Chemnitius, *who departing this life in the yeare* 1588, *when he had onely finiſhed the two firſt books, it was continued by* Lyſerus: *but he likewiſe leaving it unfiniſhed, there was not any found that durſt put his hand to the perfecting of that table of* Apelles; *till after fifteen yeares it was undertaken, and in few yeares made compleat, by the inceſſant labours of the learned and famous* D^r. John Gerhard *in the yeare* 1626.

Tom. 6. in initio.

Helvic. chron.

Which being ſo exactly performed, and received with ſuch generall applauſe by the beſt; I thought it the moſt fit and moſt worthy to be the rule and ſquare (for order ratio ἀναλογίας*) by which I might guide my ſelf in this Harmonie which I have publiſhed: ſome few chapters onely excepted, which they left as indifferent. If any man therefore ſhall require a reaſon of the placing of any part of this Hiſtorie, why this or that precedes or follows; I doubt not but if he conſult what they have written of that particular, he ſhall receive abundant ſatisfaction. What hath been my part herein, with the reaſon of this new form in which I have placed it, ſhall appeare in the following direction.*

The benefit which will accrue to the intelligent reader by this kinde of harmonie, will be infinitely more then I can acquaint him with. For there is no one word or ſentence of any of the Evangeliſts omitted, nor any redundant in this; but a perpetuall and continued connexion of the hiſtorie in their own words: ſave onely ſuch, as in all tranſlations be inſerted to make compleat the ſenſe of the authour. If any phraſe or word did explicate the reſt, though it were to the ſame ſenſe, there both be put in. Whence to unforeſtalled judgements theſe things will eaſily appeare:

1. *What ſpeeches or actions of Chriſt go before, what follow and ſucceed.*

2. *In what yeare of Chriſts life or miniſterie every thing was ſpoken or done.*

3. *The circumſtances of any actions omitted by one or two of the Evangeliſts, are in this reduced to their due place, and that hiſtorie perfected.*

4. *Many places of the Evangeliſts, which ſeem to a heedleſſe reader to contradict one another, are by this connexion more commodiouſly reconciled, then by any gloſſe whatſoever.*

5. *The joynt conſent of them foure in one teſtimonie concerning Chriſt, appeares more illuſtrious.*

6. *And laſtly, from the whole thus compacted, ariſeth a moſt compleat hiſtorie of our Saviours life and death, with the whole foundation of Evangelicall doctrine: which is not ſo clearely pourtraicted by one, two, or three of the Evangeliſts,*

as

as by them all together. Mine intention in this work (if any shall desire to know it) was first mine own information; then the help of the weak; and lastly the benefit of all that would make use of it. Which if any shall hereby receive, let God have the glory, me their prayers.

H. G.

A direction for the uſe of this Harmonie.

THis Harmonie is divided into five books:

Books. The firſt contains the hiſtorie of Chriſts private life.

The ſecond, the hiſtorie of the firſt yeare of his publick Miniſterie.

The third, the hiſtorie of the ſecond yeare of his publick Miniſterie.

The fourth, the hiſtorie of the third yeare of his publick Miniſterie.

The fifth, the hiſtorie of the fourth yeare of his publick Miniſterie, together with his Paſſion, Reſurrection, and Aſcenſion.

Chapters. It is alſo divided from the beginning to the end into 212 chapters, (which diviſions come nearer thoſe of the Greeks, then our own) not beginning to number them again at the beginning of every book; that (if there be occaſion) it might the more eaſily be compared with *Chemnitius*.

Pages. Every page in the title, ſhews in what yeare every thing was done; and hath its margent divided into foure columnes: every of which doth ſeverally contain the name, chapter, and verſe of every Evangeliſt: that the margent might ſhew in what chapter and verſe every part of the Context is to be found: that the text of any one of them might be viewed; or, where they all ſpeak of the ſame thing, they might (if it be thought requiſite) the more fitly be compared.

Letters. The Romane letters inſerted, ſignifie that there begin the words of that Evangeliſt, which continue till the next: M. ſignifying the words of S. Matthew; Mr. Mark; L. Luke; J. John. Words added to the text, are printed in a ſmaller letter.

The

Asterisk.

The Asterisk referres to places which be like, and might seem to some to be the same; though indeed they be not: or if the same words, yet used at another time, and upon other occasion.

Translation.

The translation which I have followed strictly, is the last of our own (allowed by authoritie) as being the best, and most exact. Where we had but one English word to expresse two or more in the Greek; there the Greek is placed in the margent.

Table.

The Table at the end, shews in what chapter of the Harmonie any chapter, verse, or sentence of any of the Evangelists may be found; which being known, it will thence appeare, at what time it was done or spoken. And know that *Ch.* standeth for the chapter of the Evangelist, and *C. H.* for the chapter of the Harmonie: *As for example,* If you desire to know in what chapter of the Harmonie, the first of Matthew, from the beginning to the end of the 17 verse, is handled, you shall finde it in the third chapter of the Harmonie; and from the beginning of the 18 verse, to the 25 and last verse, in the 7 chapter of the Harmonie. And so in the rest.

Aliorum labores vituperare, levis est labor.

The Contents of the first book, containing The historie of Christs private life.

Chap.		pag.
1	The Preface and Argument of the Gospel.	1
2	Of the conception of John the Baptist.	2
3	The genealogie of Christ.	4
4	The historie of the conception of Christ.	5
5	The blessed Virgin visiteth Elisabeth.	6
6	The nativitie of the Baptist, and prophesie of Zacharie.	7
7	The Angel makes known to Joseph the mysterie of Christs conception.	8
8	The nativitie of Christ.	9
9	The circumcision of Christ.	10
10	The wise men come from the east by the direction of a starre, to adore the childe Jesus.	11
11	The purification of the Virgin Mary. Christ is presented in the temple.	12
12	The flight of Joseph and Mary with Jesus into Egypt.	13
13	The slaughter of the infants by Herod.	ibid.
14	Christs return out of Egypt.	14
15	Christs education and life from the fifth yeare of his age, to the thirtieth.	ibid.
16	The beginning and progresse of the ministerie of John the Baptist.	15

The Contents of the second book, containing The historie of the first yeare of Christs publick Ministerie.

Chap.		pag.
17	Christ is baptized of John in Jordan.	18
18	Christs age and genealogie from Adam.	19

CHAP. pag.

19 *Christ is led into the wilderneſſe, and there tempted of the Devil.* 21

20 *The firſt teſtimonie of John Baptiſt concerning Chriſt now manifeſted, but as yet in the wilderneſſe.* 22

21 *The meſſage ſent from Jeruſalem to John Baptiſt, containing his ſecond teſtimonie of Chriſt now manifeſted.* ibid.

22 *The third teſtimonie of John Baptiſt concerning Chriſt manifeſted, when he was returned from the wilderneſſe to him at Jordan.* 23

23 *The hiſtorie of the ſecond day, after the return of Chriſt from the wilderneſſe, and of the two diſciples of John Baptiſt following Chriſt.* 24

24 *Simon Peter is firſt brought unto Chriſt, the day after the calling of Andrew.* ibid.

25 *The calling of Philip and Nathanael, which was done the laſt day before Chriſts return from Jordan into Galilee.* ibid.

CHAP. pag.

26 *The beginning of the miracles of Jeſus. Water is changed into wine at a marriage in Cana.* 25

27 *The firſt paſſeover in the time of Chriſts miniſterie; and what he then did at Jeruſalem, and in the temple.* 26

28 *The diſcourſe between Chriſt and Nicodemus.* 27

29 *Chriſt comes from Jeruſalem into Judea, teaching and baptizing there before Johns impriſonment, who then baptized in Ænon.* 29

30 *The diſpute of Johns diſciples. His laſt teſtimonie of Chriſt.* ibid.

31 *The impriſonment of John Baptiſt.* 30

32 *Chriſts departure out of Judea into Galilee: his diſcourſe with the Samaritane woman, and the converſion of many Samaritanes.* ibid.

33 *The ſecond return of Chriſt out of Judea into Galilee: he heals the Rulers ſonne.* 33

The Contents of the third book, containing

The hiſtorie of the ſecond yeare of Chriſts publick Miniſterie.

CHAP. pag.

34 THe beginning of Chriſts publick preaching in the Synagogues of Galilee: teaching in the Synagogue of Nazareth his own countrey, he is caſt out. 35

35 Chriſt leaves Nazareth, and dwells in

CHAP. pag.

in Capernaum. The chief heads of his sermons in Galilee. 37

36 *The miraculous taking of fishes. The calling of Peter, Andrew, James and John.* ibid.

37 *An unclean spirit is cast out in the Synagogue of Capernaum.* 38

38 *Peters wives mother is healed of a fever.* 39

39 *Divers sick persons healed by Christ on the evening of that sabbath.* 40

40 *What came to passe the day after the former sabbath.* ibid.

41 *Christs peragration through all Galilee.* 41

42 *A leper healed in that peragration of Galilee.* ibid.

43 *Christ cureth a man of the palsie.* 42

44 *The calling of S. Matthew.* 44

45 *The historie of the second passeover, which was in the second yeare of Christs ministerie. A diseased man is cured at the pool of Bethesda.* ibid.

46 *The first disputation of Christ with the Jews concerning the sabbath. His sermon upon that occasion at Jerusalem in the second passeover.* 45

47 *The historie of the seventh and last day of the feast. The disciples pull the eares of corn: thence ariseth a dispute about the sabbath.* 48

48 *A man that had a withered hand, is healed on the sabbath-day.* 49

49 *The Pharisees conspire with the Herodians against Christ: his departure to the sea.* 50

CHAP. pag.

50 *The election of the apostles.* 51

51 *Christs sermon in the mount after the choosing of the apostles.*

Sect. I.

Who are blessed, or (as they are called) the Beatitudes. 52

II. *The duties of the apostles in their ministerie.* 53

III. *The exposition of the Law.* ibid.

IV. *Of Almes.* 56

V. *Of Prayer.* ibid.

VI. *Of Fasting.* 57

VII. *Against covetousnesse and worldly cares.* ibid.

VIII. *Against judging. Of brotherly reproof.* 59

IX. *Holy things are not to be given to dogs.* idid.

X. *Of the strait gate, and narrow way.* 60

XI. *Of false prophets.* ibid.

XII. *The conclusion of Christs sermon in the mount. Against Hypocrisie. An exhortation to true pietie.* 61

52 *A leper healed after the sermon on the mount.* 62

53 *The Centurion in Capernaum intercedes for his servant, that he might be cured of the palsie.* ibid.

54 *The widows sonne of Naim raised to life.* 64

55 *Messengers are sent from John Baptist out of prison to Christ.* ibid.

56 *The sermon of Christ to the multitude, when the disciples of John Baptist were departed.* 65

Sect. I.

CHAP. pag.

Sect. I.

The Encomium given by Christ to John Baptist. 65

II. *The parable of the children playing in the market-place.* 66

III. *Christ upbraids and complains of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum.* ibid.

IV. *Christs thanksgiving.* 67

V. *The conclusion of Christs sermon.* ibid.

57 Mary Magdalene *anointeth Christs feet at the house of Simon the Pharisee.* ibid.

58 *Christ preacheth through cities and villages.* 69

59 *Christ returns to his house at Capernaum. The calumnie of the Scribes. The deliberation of his kindred, and a sharp dispute between him and the Scribes.* ibid.

60 *Christs mother and brethren desire to speak with him.* 72

CHAP. pag.

61 *Christs parabolicall sermon to the multitude by the sea-side out of a ship.* ibid.

62 *Christ returns from the sea. The parable of the tares, and others.* 77

63 *A lawyer offers to be Christs disciple. Another would first burie his father.* 78

64 *Christ passeth over into the countrey of the Gergesenes.* 79

65 *Christ heals the possessed of devils in the countrey of the Gergesenes.* 80

66 *Christ returns to Capernaum. Matthews feast, and the disputations there moved.* 82

67 *Christ raiseth from death the daughter of Jairus, and heals a woman of her bloudie issue.* 84

68 *Two blinde men restored to sight.* 86

69 *A dumbe man possessed of a devil is healed.* 87

70 *Christs second return to Nazareth.* ibid.

The contents of the fourth book, containing

The historie of the third yeare of Christs publick Ministerie.

CHAP. pag.

71 WHat *Christ did in the third yeare of his ministerie: and first of his generall visitation of Galilee.* 89

CHAP. pag.

72 *Christs first sending out of the apostles to preach the coming of the Messias, and to confirm their doctrine with miracles.* 90

CHAP. pag.

73 *The historie of Christs and his apostles preaching in their first going out.* 93

74 *John Baptist is beheaded.* ibid.

75 *Christs fame is spread abroad. The judgement of Herod and his courtiers concerning Christ.* 94

76 *Christ goes into a solitarie place. The miracle of the five loaves, with which he fed five thousand.* 95

77 *Christ walks upon the sea: and what then happened.* 98

78 *Christs sermon of the spirituall eating of his flesh, and drinking of his bloud.* 99

79 *Christ disputes with the Pharisees about the traditions of the elders.* 103

80 *The daughter of the woman of Canaan healed by Christ.* 105

81 *Christ returns to the sea of Galilee, cures one that was deaf & dumbe.* 106

82 *The miracle of feeding foure thousand with seven loaves.* 107

83 *Christ disputes with the Pharisees about a signe from heaven. The leaven of the Pharisees to be shunned.* 108

84 *A blinde man healed at Bethsaida.* 109

85 *Peters confession of christ.* 110

86 *Christ begins to preach of his passion, and exhorts his hearers to suffer the crosse.* 111

87 *Christs transfiguration before three of his disciples.* 112

88 *Christ descends from the mountain, and returns to his Apostles.* 113

CHAP. pag.

89 *Christ casteth a devil out of a lunatick man, which the disciples could not cast out.* 114

90 *Christ goeth secretly through Galilee. His sermon of his passion.* 116

91 *Christ payes toll for himself and Peter in Capernaum.* ibid.

92 *Christs sermon of humilitie, of shunning scandal, how to reprove our brother, &c.* 117

93 *Christ teacheth Peter how often we ought to forgive our brethren.* 120

94 *The last half yeare of Christs ministerie. His kinsfolk perswade him to go up to Jerusalem to the feast of tabernacles.* 121

95 *Christ goes to Jerusalem to the feast of tabernacles.* ibid.

96 *Three severall men would follow Christ; every of which were deficient in something.* 122

97 *Christ sends out seventie disciples.* ibid.

98 *Christ teacheth in the temple at Jerusalem at the feast of tabernacles.* 124

99 *What was done the last day of the feast of tabernacles.* 125

100 *An adultéresse is brought unto Christ by the Pharisees.* 126

101 *Christs sermon of his own person and office.* 127

102 *The repetition of the doctrine of the person of Christ, and of the corruption of the Jews.* 128

103 *Christs third sermon in the temple*

to

CHAP. pag.

to the beleevers, and a sharp disputation with the Pharisees. 129

104 *The seventie disciples return. christs spirituall joy, and the beatitude of the disciples.* 131

105 *christs dispute with a lawyer. The parable of the Samaritane.* ibid.

106 *christ is entertained by Martha.* 132

107 *christ teacheth his disciples a form of prayer. The efficacie of prayer.* 133

108 *christ casts out a devil; and confirms it to be done by divine power.* 134

109 *christ dines with a Pharisee. The disputations there arising.* 136

110 *A large sermon of christs to his disciples and to the people.*

Sect. I.

Of shunning hypocrisie. 137

II. *Of the constant confession of the truth and of christ.* 138

CHAP. pag.

III. *A dehortation from covetousnesse and care.* ibid.

IV. *An exhortation to a vigilant expectation of the kingdome of heaven.* 140

V. *The office of the Apostles, and of ministers that are set over others. The effect of the Gospel preached.* ibid.

111 *An exhortation to repentance, because of Gods patience. The parable of the barren fig-tree.* 142

112 *A crooked woman healed on the sabbath-day.* 143

113 *christ goes to Jerusalem. One born blinde is healed by the way.* 144

114 *christ preacheth himself to be the doore, the good shepherd.* 146

115 *The feast of the dedication at Jerusalem, in which christ expressely professed himself to be the Messias.* 148

The contents of the fifth book, containing

The historie of the fourth yeare of Christs publick Ministerie, together with his Passion and Resurrection.

CHAP. pag.

116 *Christ goes from Jerusalem beyond Jordan where John had baptized.* 150

117 *christ teacheth that the way to heaven is strait.* 151

CHAP. pag.

118 *The Pharisees tell Jesus of Herods seeking to kill him.* ibid.

119 *christ eats in the Pharisees house, and there heals one of the dropsie on the sabbath-day.* 152

CHAP. pag.

120 *Christs sermon in the way, shewing who is fit to be his disciple.* 154
121 *The parables of the lost sheep, of the piece of silver, of the prodigall sonne.* 155
122 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 157
123 *The parable of the rich glutton and poore Lazarus.* 158
124 *Christs sermon of shunning of scandal: Of brotherly reconcilisation. The nature of faith, and dutie of beleevers.* 159
125 *Christ goes through Samaria into Galilee, and heals ten lepers by the way.* 160
126 *Christs sermon of the coming of the kingdome of God.* 161
127 *The parable of the unjust judge; which teacheth us to pray without fainting.* 162
128 *The parable of the Pharisee and the Publicane.* 163
129 *Christ goes into Berea; disputes with the Pharisees concerning divorcement.* ibid.
130 *Little children are brought unto Christ; upon whom he layes his hands, and blesseth them.* 165
131 *The historie of the young man that enquired how to attain eternall life.* ibid.
132 *Peter desires to know the reward of his apostleship. The parable of the labourers in the vineyard.* 167
133 *Mary and Martha send unto Christ to tell him that Lazarus their brother was sick.* 169
134 *Christ ascending to Jerusalem, foretelleth his passion to his apostles.* 170
135 *James and John (by their mother) desire to sit on the right and left hand of Christ.* ibid.
136 *A blinde man healed by the way, before he entred into Jericho.* 171
137 *The conversion of Zacheus.* 172
138 *The parable of ten pieces of money delivered to ten servants.* 173
139 *Blinde men healed by Christ at his departure from Jericho.* 174
140 *Lazarus is raised from death.* 175
141 *The chief priests and Pharisees take counsel to put Christ to death. Caiaphas propheseth of the fruit of Christs death.* 177
142 *Christ goes aside into the little citie Ephraim. The Pharisees decree to enquire him out, and to apprehend him.* 178
143 *Christ is anointed at a feast in Bethanie. The counsel of the priests, to put to death both Christ and Lazarus.* ibid.
144 *Christ prepares himself for his kingly entrance into Jerusalem.* 180
145 *Christ drawing nigh to Jerusalem, foretells with tears the destruction thereof.* 182
146 *Christ enters into Jerusalem and purgeth the temple.* ibid.
147 *Certain Greeks desire to see Christ: upon*

CHAP. pag.

upon which occaſion, he preacheth of the fruit of his death. 183

148 *The curſing of the fig-tree. The temple again cleanſed: and Chriſts farewell ſermon concerning his office.* 185

149 *Chriſts ſpeech to his diſciples of the power of faith; upon occaſion of the curſing of the withered fig-tree.* 186

150 *Chriſt queſtions the chief prieſts, Scribes, and elders about Johns baptiſme.* 187

151 *The parable of the two ſonnes that were commanded by their father to go into the vineyard.* 188

152 *The parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen.* ibid.

153 *The parable of the wedding of the kings ſonne; and of the wedding garment.* 190

154 *Chriſts anſwer to the Phariſees queſtion about paying tribute to Ceſar.* 191

155 *Chriſt anſwers the arguments of the Sadduces about the reſurrection of the dead.* 192

156 *Chriſts anſwer to the Scribe, concerning the greateſt commandment of the Law.* 194

157 *Jeſus propounds a queſtion to the Phariſees concerning Chriſt, whoſe ſonne he ſhould be.* 195

158 *Chriſt ſharply inveighs againſt the Scribes and Phariſees, taxeth their vices, and denounceth heavie puniſhments againſt them.* 196

CHAP. pag.

159 *Chriſt praiſeth the widow that caſt two mites into the treaſurie.* 199

160 *Chriſt foretells the deſtruction of the temple and of Jeruſalem.* ibid.

161 *Chriſts propheticall ſermon concerning his ſecond coming, and the ſignes that are to precede it.* 203

162 *Chriſt informs the godly how they are to prepare for his ſecond coming.* 204

163 *Chriſt propounds to his Apoſtles the parable of the ten virgins.* 206

164 *Chriſt propounds to his Apoſtles the parable of the talents diſtributed among the ſervants.* 207

165 *Chriſt deſcribes to his Apoſtles the acts and proceedings of the laſt judgement.* 208

166 *Chriſt foretells that after two dayes he ſhall be betrayed to death.* 209

167 *The chief prieſts, Scribes, and elders conſult, how by craft they may take Chriſt, and put him to death.* 210

168 *The treacherous bargain of Judas Iſcariot with the high prieſts.* ibid.

169 *The preparation to the laſt paſſeover; and the celebration of it.* 211

170 *Chriſt waſheth the feet of the diſciples.* 212

171 *Chriſt inſtitutes the ſacrament of the Euchariſt.* 213

172 *A peculiar action of Chriſt with Judas*

CHAP. pag.

Judas the traitour. 214
173 Christ makes a friendly composition of the contention raised among the Apostles about the primacie. 215
174 Christ exhorts them to mutuall love, and foretells Peters deniall. 216
175 Christ foretells the imminent danger, and admonisheth them to prepare spirituall armour against it. ibid.
176 Christ comforts his disciples who were sorrowfull, because he had foretold them of his departure. 217
177 Christ exhorts his disciples to perseverance in the faith, and to mutuall love. 219
178 Christ arms his disciples against the hatred and persecution of the world. 221
179 Christ again comforteth his disciples being sorrowfull for the prediction of his departure. 222
180 Christ prayes ardently for his own glorification, and the conservation of the church. 224
181 The historie of the passion, crucifying, death, and buriall of Christ. His departure out of Jerusalem into mount Olivet, with his propheſie of the flight of the disciples. 226
182 Christs agonie in the garden, and prayers, while his disciples slept. 227
183 Christ is treacherously taken in the garden. 228
184 The bold rashnesse of the Apostles preparing to defend with the sword, turns to shamefull flight. 229

CHAP. pag.

185 Christ being taken, is brought bound before Caiaphas the high priest. Peters first deniall. 231
186 The examination of Christ concerning his doctrine and disciples. Peters second deniall. False witnesses accuse Christ of blasphemie. Peters third deniall, and tears. 232
187 Christ is mocked, spit upon, smitten, and his condemnation repeated. 234
188 Christ is brought into the judgement hall. The desperation of Judas. 235
189 Christ is accused before Pontius Pilate of sedition and affecting the kingdome. His excellent confession. Publick testimonie of innocencie given unto him by Pilate. 236
190 Christ is led unto Herod, and mocked. 237
191 Christ is compared with Barabbas, whipt, and condemned to be crucified. 238
192 Christ is brought out of the citie Jerusalem to the place of his suffering. 241
193 Christ is crucified. Wine mingled with myrrhe is given him to drink. 242
194 Christs prayers. The title written on the crosse. The division of his garments. 243
195 An enumeration of the blasphemies against Christ crucified. The conversion of one of the theeves crucified with

CHAP. pag.

with him. 244

196 *Christ commends the care of his mother to* John. *The ſunne is darkened. Christ complains that he is forſaken of God.* 245

197 *They give vineger to Christ being athirſt. He ſaith, All things are finiſhed; and gives up his ſpirit, which he firſt commended to his Father.* ibid.

198 *The miracles that followed Chriſts death.* 246

199 *Chriſts buriall.* 247

200 The hiſtorie of the reſurrection and aſcenſion of our Saviour.

The women which followed Chriſt from Galilee, come to the ſepulchre. 249

201 *Chriſts reſurrection is firſt manifeſted to the women by the emptie ſepulchre and teſtimonie of angels.* 250

202 *Peter and* John *runne to the ſepulchre.* 251

CHAP. pag.

203 *Chriſts firſt apparition after he was dead, to Mary Magdalene.* ibid.

204 *The ſpeech of the angel to the women returning to the ſepulchre.* 252

205 *The teſtimonie of the watch concerning Chriſts reſurrection.* 253

206 *Chriſts apparition to the two diſciples going to Emmaus.* 254

207 *Chriſt appeares to his diſciples the evening after his reſurrection, Thomas being abſent.* 255

208 *Chriſt appeares to his diſciples the eighth day after his reſurrection, when Thomas was preſent.* 257

209 *Chriſt ſhews himſelf to the diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias.* ibid.

210 *Chriſts diſcourſe with Peter in this apparition.* 259

211 *Chriſt appeares to his diſciples in a mountain of Galilee.* 260

212 *Chriſt aſcendeth into heaven.* ibid.

THE HISTORIE OF CHRISTS PRIVATE LIFE.

CHAP. I.

The Preface and Argument of the Gospel.

Matth. Ch. V. | Mark Ch. V. | Luke Ch. V. | John Ch. V.

L. FOraſmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeved among us, Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of the word: It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect underſtanding of all things from the very firſt, to write unto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus, That thou mighteſt know the certaintie of thoſe things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed. Luke 1 1 2 3 4

J. In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and the word was God. The ſame was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was John 1 1 2,3 4

life, and the life was the light of men. And the light ſhineth in darkneſſe, and the darkneſſe comprehended it not. 1 5

*3 1 * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was John. The ſame came for a witneſſe, to bear witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeve. He was not that light, but *was ſent* to bear witneſſe of that light. That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the ſonnes of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his name: Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the word was made fleſh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glorie, the glorie as of the onely-begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth. 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14

Chap. II.

Of the conception of John the Baptiſt.

L THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Eliſabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments & ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe. And they had no childe, becauſe that Eliſabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeares. And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe, According to the cuſtome of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe 1 5 6 7 8 9

cense when he went into the temple of the Lord.
And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense. And there
appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing
on the right side of the altar of incense. And
when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and
fear fell upon him. But the angel said unto him,
Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and
thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a sonne, and
thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt
have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at
his birth: For he shall be great in the sight of the
Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong
drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost,
even from his mothers wombe. And many of the
children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their
God. And he shall go before him in the spirit and
power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers
to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdome of the just, to make readie a people prepared for the Lord. And Zacharias said unto the
angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an
old man, and my wife well stricken in yeares.
And the angel answering said unto him, I am
Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and
am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these
glad tidings. And behold, thou shalt be dumbe,
and not able to speak, untill the day that these
things shall be performed, because thou beleevest
not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people waited for Zacharias, and
marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.
And when he came out, he could not speak unto
them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision
in the temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained speechlesse. And it came to passe that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accom-

Luke Ch. V.
1 10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23

plished, he departed to his own house. And after those dayes his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying, Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men. Luke 1 24 25

Chap. III.

The genealogie of Christ.

M.* 1 1 THe book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the sonne of David, the sonne of Abra- 2 ham. Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren. 3 And Judas begat Pharez and Zara of Thamar, and Pharez begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram. 4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab 5 begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon. And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat 6 Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse. And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias. 7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat 8 Abia, and Abia begat Asa. And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram 9 begat Ozias. And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias. 10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat 11 Amon, and Amon begat Josias. And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they 12 were carried away to Babylon. And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Sala- 13 thiel, & Salathiel begat Zorobabel. And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Elia- 14 kim begat Azor. And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sa- 15 doc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud. And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, 16 and Matthan begat Jacob. And Jacob begat Joseph Luke 3 23

seph the husband of Marie, of whom was born
1 17 Jesus, who is called Christ. So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

Chap. IIII.

The historie of the conception of Christ.

L. And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel 1 26
was sent from God, unto a citie of Galilee, 27
named Nazareth, To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name was Marie. And the angel 28
came in unto her, and said, Hail *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. And when she saw him, 29
she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Marie: for 30
*1 21 thou hast found favour with God. * And behold, 31
thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his name Jesus. He shall 32
be great, and shall be called the sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David. And he shall reigne 33
over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be no end. Then said Marie unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know 34
not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and 35
the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the sonne of God. And 36
behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also con-

ceived a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her who was called barren. For with God nothing ſhall be unpoſſible. And Marie ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her. 1 37 38

CHAP. V.

The bleſſed Virgin viſiteth Eliſabeth.

AND Marie aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haſte, into a citie of Judah, And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Eliſabeth. And it came to paſſe, that when Eliſabeth heard the ſalutation of Marie, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Eliſabeth was filed with the holy Ghoſt. And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe. And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me? For lo, aſſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy. And bleſſed is ſhe that beleeved, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things which were told her from the Lord. And Marie ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord, And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour. For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed. For he that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name. And his mercie is on them that fear him, from generation to generation. He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. He hath put down the mightie from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree. He hath 1 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53

hath filled the hungrie with good things, and the rich he hath ſent emptie away. He hath holpen 1 54
his ſervant Iſrael, in remembrance of his mercie,
As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham and to 55
his ſeed for ever. And Marie abode with her 56
about three moneths, and returned to her own houſe.

Chap. VI.

The nativitie of the Baptiſt, and propheſie of Zacharie.

1. NOw Eliſabeths full time came, that ſhe 57
ſhould be delivered, and ſhe brought forth
a ſonne. And her neighbours and her couſins 58
heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercie upon her, and they rejoyced with her. And it came 59
to paſſe that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his mother 60
anſwered and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called
John. And they ſaid unto her, There is none of 61
thy kindred that is called by this name. And they 62
made ſignes to his father, how he would have him
called. And he asked for a writing-table, and 63
wrote, ſaying, His name is John: and they marvelled all. And his mouth was opened immediately, 64
and his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake, and praiſed
God. And fear came on all that dwelt round 65
about them, and all theſe ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill-countrey of Judea.
And all they that had heard them, laid them up in 66
their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.
And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy 67
Ghoſt, and propheſyed, ſaying, Bleſſed be the 68
Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited & redeemed

ed his people, And hath raiſed up an horn of ſal- Luke 1 69
vation for us, in the houſe of his ſervant David; As 70
he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which
have been ſince the world began. That we 71
ſhould be ſaved from our enemies, and from the
hand of all that hate us. To perform the mercie 72
promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his ho-
ly covenant: The oath which he ſware to our 73
father Abraham, That he would grant unto us, 74
that we being delivered out of the hands of our
enemies, might ſerve him without fear, In holi- 75
neſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes
of our life. And thou childe ſhalt be called the 76
prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before
the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes; To give 77
knowledge of ſalvation unto his people, by the
remiſſion of their ſinnes, Through the tender 78
mercie of our God; whereby the day-ſpring from
on high hath viſited us, To give light to them 79
that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death,
to guide our feet into the way of peace. And the 80
childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was
in the deſerts, till the day of his ſhewing unto
Iſrael.

Chap. VII.

The Angel makes known to Joſeph the myſterie of Chriſts conception.

Matth. 1 18 M. NOw the * birth of Jeſus Chriſt was on this * Luke 1 25
wiſe: When as his mother Mary was eſpou-
ſed to Joſeph (before they came together) ſhe
19 was found with childe of the holy Ghoſt. Then
Joſeph her husband being a juſt man, and not wil-
ling to make her a publike example, was minded
20 to put her away privily. But while he thought
on theſe things, behold, the angel of the Lord
appeared

appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou sonne of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her,
1 21 is of the holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he
22 shall save his people from their sinnes. (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was
23 spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a sonne, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)
24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto
25 him his wife: And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born sonne; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. VIII.

The nativitie of Christ.

1. AND it came to passe in those dayes, that 2 1
there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. (And this 2
taxing was first made, when Cyrenius was governour of Syria) And all went to be taxed, every 3
one into his own citie. And Joseph also went up 4
from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the * citie of David, which is called * 7 42
Bethlehem (because he was of the house and linage of David) To be taxed with Marie his 5
espoused wife, being great with childe. And so 6
it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered. And 7
she brought forth her first-born sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, & laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the 8 12 1
inne. And there were in the same countrey shep-

herds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glorie of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid. And the angel ſaid unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which ſhall be to all people. For unto you is born this day, in the citie of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord. And this ſhall be a ſigne unto you; Ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, lying in a manger. And ſuddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſte praiſing God, and ſaying, Glorie to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men. And it came to paſſe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ſhepherds ſaid one to an other, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with haſte, and found Marie and Joſeph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had ſeen it, they made known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe. And all they that heard it, wondred at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds. But Marie kept all theſe things, and pondred them in her heart. And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeen, as it was told unto them.

Luke Ch. V.	John Ch. V.
2 9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	

CHAP. IX.

The circumciſion of Chriſt.

1 AND when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the childe, his name was called * Jeſus, which was ſo named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

Luke Ch. V.	John Ch. V.
21	

* 1 21

CHAP.

Chap. X.

The wise men come from the east by the direction of a starre, to adore the childe Jesus.

2 1 M. NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his starre in the east, and are come to worship him. When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the Prophet; And * thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a governour, that shall rule my people Israel. Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. When they had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the starre which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was. When they saw the starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Marie his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe. And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

*2 6

*7 42

Chap. XI.

The purification of the Virgin Marie. Christ is presented in the temple.

1. And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord, (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord) And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, a pair of turtle-doves or two young pigeons. And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custome of the law, Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation: Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people: A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glorie of thy people Israel. And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Marie his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against: (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. And there was one Anna a prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was

of a great age, and had lived with an husband
seven yeares from her virginitie: And she was a 2 37
widow of about fourescore and foure yeares,
which departed not from the temple, but served
God with fastings and prayers night and day. And 38
she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise
to the Lord, and spake of him to all them that
looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

The flight of Joseph and Marie with Jesus into Egypt.

2 13 M. AND when they were departed, L. and when 39
they had performed all things according to
the law of the Lord, M. Behold, the angel of the
Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise,
and take the young childe and his mother, and flee
into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee
word: for Herod will seek the young childe to de-
14 stroy him. When he arose, he took the young
childe and his mother by night, and departed into
15 Egypt: And was there untill the death of Herod:
that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the
Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have
I called my sonne.

CHAP. XIII.

The slaughter of the infants by Herod.

16 M. THen Herod when he saw that he was mock-
ed of the wise men, was exceeding wroth,
and sent forth, and slew all the children that
were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof,
from two yeares old and under, according to the
time which he had diligently enquired of the
17 wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spo-

2 18 ken by Jeremie the prophet, ſaying, In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

Chap. XIIII.

Chriſts return out of Egypt.

19 M. But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel
20 of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joſeph in Egypt, Saying, Ariſe, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young
21 childes life. And he aroſe, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of
22 Iſrael. But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee. And he came and dwelt
23 in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

Chap. XV.

Chriſts education and life from the fifth yeare of his age, to the thirtieth.

L. They returned into Galilee, to their own ci- 2 39
tie Nazareth. And the childe grew, and 40
waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdome, and the grace of God was upon him. Now his parents 41
went to Jeruſalem every yeare, at the feaſt of the Paſſeover. And when he was twelve yeares old, 42
they went up to Jeruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt. And when they had fulfilled the dayes, 43

as

as they returned, the childe Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. But they supposing him to have been 2 44
in the companie, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk & acquaintance. And when they found him not, they turned back 45
again to Jerusalem, seeking him. And it came to 46
passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all 47
that heard him were astonied at his understanding and answers. And when they saw him, they were 48
amazed: and his mother said unto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto 49
them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse? And 50
they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he went down with them, and 51
came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdome, and stature, and 52
in favour with God and man.

CHAP. XVI.

The beginning and progresse of the ministerie of John the Baptist.

1 1 Mr. THe beginning of the Gospel of Jesus
2 Christ the sonne of God, As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before
3 thee. The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. Now in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne 3 1
of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee,
and

and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene, Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the
3 1 ſonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe. M. In thoſe
1 4 dayes came John the Baptiſt, Mr. and he was baptizing, and preaching in the wilderneſſe of Judea. L. And he came into all the countreys about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for
2 the remiſſion of ſinnes: M. And ſaying, Repent ye, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand. L. As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the
3 prophet: M. For this is he that was ſpoken of by the prophet Eſaias, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight. L. Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth. And all
4 fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God. M. And the ſame John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was
5 5 locuſts and wilde hony. Mr. And M. then went out to him Jeruſalem, and all the land of Judea, and all the region round about Jordan, and were Mr. all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confeſſing
7 their ſinnes. M. But when he ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadducees come to his baptiſme, he ſaid unto them, *and* L. to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to
8 come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, M. and think not, *or* L. begin not to ſay within your ſelves, * We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham. And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees:

3 2
3
4
5
6
7
8
*8 39
9

every

Matth. Ch.	V.	Mark Ch.	V.		Luke Ch.	V.	John Ch.	V.
*7	19			*every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.				
				And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you. And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your wages. And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not: John answered saying unto them all, [M.] I* indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear. [Mr.] And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loins, and he did eat locusts and wilde hony: And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose. I indeed have baptized you with water, but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, [M.] and with fire. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner, but will burn up the chaffe with unquenchable fire. [L.] And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.	3	10		
						11		
						12		
						13		
						14		
						15		
3	11					16	*1	26
		1	6					
			7					
			8				1	33
	12							
							1	1
						18	1	

THE SECOND BOOK.

THE HISTORIE OF THE FIRST YEARE OF CHRISTS PUBLICK MINISTERIE.

CHAP. XVII.

Christ is baptized of John in Jordan.

3 13 1 9 Mr. AND it came to passe in those dayes M. then Mr. Jesus came from M. Galilee, *that is,* Mr. from Nazareth of Galilee, M. and came to Jordan, to John, to be 14 baptized of him. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of 15 thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him, Mr. and was baptized of John in Jordan. And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water, and lo, the heavens were opened unto him. L For it came 3 21 to

to passe when all the people were baptized, and that Jesus also being baptized and praying, the heaven was opened, And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him. 3 22

1 10 Mr. And straightway coming out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove

11 descending upon him. And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved sonne,

3 16 ἐν ᾧ L. in thee I am well pleased. M. And he saw the ἐν σοὶ Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting

17 upon him. And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. XVIII.

Christs age and genealogie from Adam.

*1 23 L. AND * Jesus himself began to be about thirtie yeares of age, being (as was supposed) 23

the sonne of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli, Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the* 24

sonne of Levi, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Janna, which was *the*

sonne of Joseph, Which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was 25

the sonne of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge, Which was *the* 26

sonne of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was

the sonne of Joseph, which was *the sonne* of Juda, Which was *the sonne* of Joanna, which was 27

the sonne of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which

was *the sonne* of Neri, Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the* 28

sonne of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er, Which was 29

the ſonne of Joſe, which was the ſonne of Eliezer, which was the ſonne of Jorim, which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Levi, Which was the ſonne of Simeon, which was the ſonne of Judah, which was the ſonne of Joſeph, which was the ſonne of Jonan, which was the ſonne of Eliakim, Which was the ſonne of Melea, which was the ſonne of Menam, which was the ſonne of Mattatha, which was the ſonne of Nathan, which was the ſonne of David, Which was the ſonne of Jeſſe, which was the ſonne of Obed, which was the ſonne of Boos, which was the ſonne of Salmon, which was the ſonne of Naaſſon, Which was the ſonne of Aminadab, which was the ſonne of Aram, which was the ſonne of Eſrom, which was the ſonne of Phares, which was the ſonne of Juda, Which was the ſonne of Jacob, which was the ſonne of Iſaac, which was the ſonne of Abraham, which was the ſonne of Thara, which was the ſonne of Nachor, Which was the ſonne of Saruch, which was the ſonne of Ragau, which was the ſonne of Phalec, which was the ſonne of Heber, which was the ſonne of Sala, Which was the ſonne of Cainan, which was the ſonne of Arphaxad, which was the ſonne of Sem, which was the ſonne of Noe, which was the ſonne of Lamech, Which was the ſonne of Mathuſala, which was the ſonne of Enoch, which was the ſonne of Jared, which was the ſonne of Maleleel, which was the ſonne of Cainan, Which was the ſonne of Enos, which was the ſonne of Seth, which was the ſonne of Adam, which was the ſonne of God.

Luke Ch. V.: 3 30; 31; 32; 33; 34; 35; 36; 37; 38

CHAP.

Chap. XIX.

Christ is led into the wilderneſſe, and there tempted of the Devil.

Mr. 1 12 And immediately the ſpirit driveth him
into the wilderneſſe. L. And Jeſus being 4 1
full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Jordan,
M. 4 2 and then was led up of the ſpirit into the wil-
13 derneſſe to be tempted of the Devil. Mr. And he
was there in the wilderneſſe fourtie dayes, L. and 2
was tempted fourty dayes Mr. of Satan L. the De-
vil, Mr. and he was with the wilde beaſts: L. and in
thoſe dayes he did eat nothing: and when they
were ended, M. when he had faſted fourtie dayes,
and fourtie nights, he was afterward an hungred.
3 And when the tempter came unto him, L. the devil 3
ſaid unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, M. com-
4 mand that theſe ſtones be made bread. But L. Jeſus 4
anſwered him ſaying, It is written that man ſhall
not live by bread alone, M. but by every word that
5 proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Then the
devil taketh him up into the holy citie, L. and
9 brought him to Jeruſalem, and ſetteth him on a
6 pinacle of the temple, M. and ſaith unto him, If
thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelf from hence,
For it is written, He ſhall give his angels charge
10 concerning thee L. to keep thee. And in their
11 hands they ſhall bear thee up, leſt at any time
12 thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone. And Jeſus
7 anſwering ſaid unto him, M. again L. It is ſaid *and*
M. written, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding
high mountain, and ſheweth him all the king-
doms of the world, and the glorie of them L. in a 5
9 moment of time; M. And ſaith unto him, All theſe
things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and
worſhip me: L. all this power will I give thee, and 6

the glorie of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. 4 10 [L] And [M] then [L] Jesus answered and said unto him, [M] Get thee hence, [L] behinde me Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve. 4 7 8 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, [M] he leaveth him *and* [L] departed from him for a season. 11 13 [M] And behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

Chap. XX.

The first testimonie of John Baptist, concerning Christ now manifested, but as yet in the wildernesse.

[J] John bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me. 1 15 And of his fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace. 16 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 17 No man hath seen God at any time; the onely-begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him. 18

Chap. XXI.

The message sent from Jerusalem to John Baptist, containing his second testimonie of Christ now manifested.

[J] And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? 19 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ. 20 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? 21 And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he

he answered, No. Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self? 1 22
* 3 3 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. 23
And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees. 24
And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? 25
John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not. 26
* 3 11 He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose. 27
These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing. 28

CHAP. XXII.

The third testimonie of John Baptist concerning Christ manifested, when he was returned from the wilderness to him at Jordan.

THe next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world. 29
This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. 30
And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. 31
* 3 16 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him. 32
And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost. 33
And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God. 34

CHAP.

Chap. XXIII.

The historie of the second day, after the return of Christ from the wildernesse, and of the two disciples of John Baptist following Christ.

1. AGain, the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples. And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God. And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. Then Jesus returned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou? He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre. | 1 35 36 37 38 39

Chap. XXIIII.

Simon Peter is first brought unto Christ, the day after the calling of Andrew.

1. ONe of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone. | 40 41 42

Chap. XXV.

The calling of Philip and Nathanael, which was done the last day before Christs return from Jordan into Galilee.

1. THe day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto | 43

to him, Follow me. Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the sonne of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile. Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, beleevest thou? Thou shalt see greater things then these. And he saith unto him, Verily verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Sonne of man.

					John Ch. V.
				1	44
					45
					46
					47
					48
					49
					50
					51

Chap. XXVI.

The beginning of the miracles of Jesus. Water is changed into wine at a marriage in Cana.

1. And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. And there were set

				2	1
					2
					3
					4
					5
					6

there ſix water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brimme. And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare it. When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſervants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroom, And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine untill now. This beginning of miracles did Jeſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glorie, and his diſciples beleeved on him.

2 7
8
9
10
11

CHAP. XXVII.

The firſt paſſeover in the time of Chriſts miniſterie, and what he then did at Jeruſalem, and in the Temple.

1. AFter this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes. And the Jews paſſeover was at hand, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem, And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting. And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables: And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe. And his diſciples remembred that it was writen, The zeal of

12
13
14
15
16
17

of thine house hath eaten me up. Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? 2 18

26 61 * Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Fourtie and six yeares was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes? But he spake of the temple of his bodie. When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said. Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man. 19 20 21 22 23 24 25

CHAP. XXVIII.

The discourse between Christ and Nicodemus.

1 THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdome of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God. That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that 3 1 2 3 4 5 6

which is born of the Spirit, is ſpirit. Marvell not 3 7
that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be born again. The 8
winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt
the ſound thereof; but canſt not tell whence it
cometh, and whither it goeth: ſo is every one that
is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus anſwered and 9
ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be? Jeſus 10
anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of
Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things? Verily ve- 11
rily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know,
and teſtifie that we have ſeen; and ye receive not
our witneſſe. If I have told you earthly things, 12
and ye beleeve not: how ſhall ye beleeve if I tell
you of heavenly things? And no man hath aſcended 13
up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven,
even the Sonne of man which is in heaven. And as 14
Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wilderneſſe, even
ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted up: That who- 15
ſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but
have everlaſting life. For God ſo loved the world, 16
that he gave his onely-begotten Sonne; that whoſo-
ever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have
everlaſting life. * For God ſent not his Sonne into * 12 17 47
the world to condemne the world; but that the
world through him might be ſaved. He that be- 18
leeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that be-
leeveth not, is condemned alreadie, becauſe he
hath not beleeved in the name of the onely-be-
gotten Sonne of God. And this is the condemna- 19
tion, *that light is come into the world, and men *1 4
loved darkneſſe rather then light, becauſe their
deeds were evil. For every one that doth evil, ha- 20
teth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his
deeds ſhould be reproved. But he that doth truth, 21
cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made
manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

CHAP.

Chap. XXIX.

Christ comes from Jerusalem into Judea, teaching and baptizing there before Johns imprisonment, who then baptized in Ænon.

1. After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized. And John also was baptizing in Ænon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized: For John was not yet cast into prison. 3 22 * 4 1 23 24

Chap. XXX.

The dispute of Johns disciples. His last testimonie of Christ.

1. Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples, and the Jews, about purifying. And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, *to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, *I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, but I must decrease. He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all. And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimonie. He that hath received his testimonie, hath 25 26 * 1 7,34 27 28 *1 20 29 30 31 32 33

set to his seal, that God is true. For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God
11 27 giveth not the spirit by measure *unto him.* * The father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand. He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

3 34
35
36

CHAP. XXXI.

The imprisonment of John Baptist.

L. BUt Herod the Tetrarch, being reproved by John for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, Added yet this above all, Mr. that he sent forth, and
6 17 took M. and bound L. and shut up John in prison
14 3,6 M. for Herodias his brother Philips wife: Mr. for he
18 had married her. For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.
19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.
20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard
5 him gladly. M. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

3 19
20

CHAP. XXXII.

Christs departure out of Judea into Galilee: his discourse with the Samaritane woman, and the conversion of many Samaritanes.

M. NOw when Jesus had heard that John was
4 12 cast into prison, *and* J. when therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus

4 1

Jesus made and baptized moe disciples then John, 4 2
(Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his dis-
ciples) He *left Judea, and departed again into 3
*ἀφῆκεν. Galilee, And he must needs go through Samaria. 4
Then cometh he to a citie of Samaria, which is 5
called Sychar, neare to the parcell of ground that
Jacob gave to his sonne Joseph. Now Jacobs 6
well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied
with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was
about the sixth houre. There cometh a woman of 7
Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give
me to drink. For his disciples were gone away in- 8
to the citie to buy meat. Then saith the woman of 9
Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a
Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of
Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the
Samaritanes. Jesus answered and said unto her, If 10
thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that
saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest
have asked of him, and he would have given thee
living water. The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou 11
hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep:
from whence then hast thou that living water?
Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which 12
gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and
his children, and his cattell? Jesus answered and 13
said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water
shall thirst again: But whosoever drinketh of the 14
water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but
the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a
well of water springing up into everlasting life.
The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this wa- 15
ter that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and 16
come hither. The woman answered and said, I 17
have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou hast
well said, I have no husband: For thou hast had 18
five

five husbands, and he whom thou now haſt is not thy husband: in that ſaidſt thou truely. The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worſhipped in this mountain, and ye ſay, that in Jeruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip. Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye ſhall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jeruſalem worſhip the Father. Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Jews. But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him. God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit and in truth. The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſſias cometh, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell us all things. Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeak unto thee, am he. And upon this came his diſciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her? The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and ſaith to the men, Come, ſee a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chriſt? Then they went out of the citie, and came unto him. In the mean while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat. But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat? Jeſus ſaith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his work. Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harveſt? Behold, I ſay unto you, lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: *for they are white alreadie to harveſt. And he that reapeth receiveth wages,

				4	19
					20
					21
					22
					23
					24
					25
					26
					27
					28
					29
					30
					31
					32
					33
					34
					35
* 9	37				
					36

wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together. And herein is that saying true, 4 37
One soweth, and another reapeth. I sent you to 38
reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.
And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeved on him, for the saying of the woman, which 39
testified, He told me all that ever I did. So when 40
the Samaritanes were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarrie with them: and he abode there two dayes. And many moe beleeved, 41
because of his own word: And said unto the 42
woman, Now we beleeve, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The second return of Christ out of Judea into Galilee: he heals the Rulers sonne.

NOw after two dayes he departed thence, 43
and went into Galilee. For Jesus himself 44
1 3 57 testified, that *a prophet hath no honour in his own
countrey. Then when he was come into Galilee, 45
the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast. So Jesus came 46
again into Cana of Galilee, *where he made the * 2 1
water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose sonne was sick at Capernaum. When he 47
heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down and heal his sonne: for he was at the point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, 48
Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

leeve. The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liveth. Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh houre the fever left him. So the father knew, that it was at the same houre, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy sonne liveth; and himself beleeved, and his whole house. This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

THE THIRD BOOK.

THE HISTORIE OF THE SECOND YEARE OF CHRISTS PUBLICK MINISTERIE.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

The beginning of Christs publick preaching in the Synagogues of Galilee: teaching in the Synagogue of Nazareth his own countrey, he is cast out.

1 14 Mr. NOw after that John was put in prison, [L] Jesus returned in the 4 14
power of the Spirit, and [Mr.] came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God: [L] and there went out a fame of him through all that region round about. And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all. 15 And he came to Nazareth where he 16 had been brought up; and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the sabbath-day, and

ſtood up for to reade. And there was delivered unto him the booke of the prophet Eſaias, and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written, The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, 4 17
becauſe he hath anointed me to preach the Goſpel 18
to the poore, he hath ſent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at libertie them that are bruiſed, To preach the acceptable 19
yeare of the Lord. And he cloſed the booke, and 20
he gave it again to the miniſter, and ſat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were faſtened on him. And he began to ſay unto 21
them, This day is this ſcripture fulfilled in your eares. And all bare him witneſſe, and wondred at 22
the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Joſephs ſonne? And he ſaid unto them, Ye will ſurely ſay unto me 23
this proverb, Phyſician, heal thy ſelf: Whatſoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do alſo here in thy countrey. And he ſaid, Verily I ſay un- 24
to you, * No prophet is accepted in his own coun- 13 57 25
trey. But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was ſhut up three yeares and ſix moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land: But unto none of them was Elias ſent, ſave unto Sarepta 26
a citie of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſaving Naaman the Syrian. And all they in 27 28
the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath, And roſe up, and thruſt him out 29
of the citie, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might caſt him down headlong. But he paſſing through 30
the midſt of them, went his way.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

Christ leaves Nazareth, and dwells in Capernaum. The chief heads of his sermons in Galilee.

4 13 1 21 M. AND Jesus leaving Nazareth, Mc. went, and M. came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and
14 Nephthali. That it might be fulfilled which was
15 spoken by Esaias the prophet saying, The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gen-
16 tiles: The people which sat in darkness, saw great light, and to them that sat in the region and
17 shadow of death, light is sprung up. From that
14 time Mc. Jesus came into Galilee, and M. began to
15 preach Mc. the Gospel of the kingdome of God, M. and to say, Mc. The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand; Repent ye, and beleeve the Gospel: M. for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The miraculous taking of fishes. The calling of Peter, Andrew, James and John.

18 M. AND Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon which is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers) L. And it came to 5 1
passe, that as the people prassed upon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gene-
sareth, And saw two ships standing by the lake: 2
but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. And he entred into one of the 3
ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. Now 4

when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon anſwering ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toyled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheleſſe at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had this done, they encloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake. And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſink. When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell down at Jeſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord. For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken: And ſo was alſo James and John the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jeſus ſaid unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men. And when they had brought their ſhips to land, [Mr.] Jeſus ſaid unto them, [M.] Follow me, and I will make you fiſhers of men. And they ſtraightway left their nets, [L.] and all things, [M.] and followed him. [Mr.] And when he had gone a little further thence, he ſaw other two brethren, James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. [Mr.] And ſtraightway he called them, [M.] and they ſtraightway [Mr.] left their father Zebedee in the ſhip, with the hired ſervants, and went after him, [M.] and followed him.

				5	5
					6
					7
					8
					9
					10
	1	17			11
4	19				
	20				
		19			
	21				
		20			

CHAP. XXXVII.

An unclean ſpirit is caſt out in the Synagogue of Capernaum.

		4			
		21	[Mr.] AND they went into Capernaum [L.] a citie of Galilee; [Mr.] and ſtraightway on the ſabbath-day	4	31

day he entred into the Synagogue, [L] and taught them. And they were astonished at his doctrine: 4 32
*7 29 1 22 for his word was with power, [Mr.] for * he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the
23 Scribes. And there was in their Synagogue a man 33
which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cryed
[L] with a loud voice, Saying, Let us alone, what 34
have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth?
art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who
thou art, the holy one of God. And Jesus rebu- 35
ked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of
him. And when the devil had thrown him in the
26 midst, [Mr.] and when the unclean spirit had torn
him, and cryed with a loud voice, he went out of
27 him, [L] and hurt him not. [Mr.] And they were all
amazed, insomuch that they questioned among
themselves, [L] and spake among themselves, say- 36
ing, [Mr.] What thing is this? [L] What a word is
this? [Mr.] What new doctrine is this? for with au-
thoritie [L] and power [Mr.] he commandeth even the
unclean spirits, and they do obey him, [L] and they
28 come out. [Mr.] And immediately his fame spread
abroad throughout all the region round about Ga-
lilee. [L] And the fame of him went out into every 37
place of the countrey round about.

Chap. XXXVIII.

Peters wives mother is healed of a fever.

[L] And he arose out of the Synagogue, and en- 38
29 tred into Simons house, [Mr.] and forthwith
when they were come out of the Synagogue, they
entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with
30 James and John. But Simons wives mother lay
sick of a fever, *for* [L] she was taken with a great
fever, [Mr.] and anon they tell him of her, [L] and
8 14 besought him for her. [M.] And when Jesus was
come

come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wives mother
8 15 1 31 laid, and ſick of a fever. Mr. And he came, M. and touched her hand, Mr. and took her by the hand, and lift her up. L. And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, Mr. and it left her immediately, 4 39
ἠγέρθη. L. and immediately ſhe * aroſe, M. and miniſtred unto them. ἀνασᾶσα.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Divers ſick perſons healed by Chriſt on the evening of that ſabbath.

16 32 M. WHen the even was come, Mr. when the ſunne was ſetting, L. all they that had 40
any ſick with divers diſeaſes, brought them unto
προσήνεγκαν ἤγαγον him. Mr. They * brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, M. and many that were poſſeſſed with de-
33 vils. Mr. And all the citie was gathered together at the doore. M. And he caſt out the ſpirits with his
34 word, Mr. and healed many that were ſick of divers diſeaſes; L. and laid his hands on every one of
17 them, M. and healed all that were ſick. That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, Himſelf took out infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes. Mr. And *he* caſt out many devils, *which* L. came out of many, crying out, and 41
ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not to ſpeak, Mr. becauſe they knew him, L. that he was Chriſt.

CHAP. XL.

What came to paſſe the day after the former ſabbath.

35 Mr. AND in the morning riſing up a great while before day, L. when it was day, Mr. he went 42
out, and departed into a ſolitarie place, and there prayed.

1 36 prayed. And Simon, and they that were with him,
37 followed after him. And when they had found
him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.
38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next
towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore
came I forth. [L.] And the people sought him, and
came unto him, and stayed him, that he should
not depart from them. And he said unto them, I 4 43
must preach the kingdome of God to other cities
also, for therefore am I sent.

CHAP. XLI.

Christs peragration through all Galilee.

39 [Mr.] AND Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching
in their Synagogues, & preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, [L.] in the Synagogues of Ga- 44
4 23 lilee, [Mr.] throughout all Galilee, [M.] and healing all
manner of sickness, and all manner of disease
24 among the people, [Mr.] and casting out devils. [M.] And
his fame went throughout all Syria: and they
brought unto him all sick people, that were taken
with divers diseases, and torments, and those
which were possessed with devils, & those which
were lunatick, and those that had the palsie; and
25 he healed them. And there followed him great
multitudes of people from Galilee, and from De-
capolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea,
and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. XLII.

A leper healed in that peragration of Galilee.

[L.] AND it came to passe when he was in a cer- 5 12
40 tain citie, behold, [Mr.] a leper, [L.] a man full of
leprosie [M.] came to him, [L.] who seeing Jesus, and
kneeling down to him, fell on his face, and be-

ſought him, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou wilt,
1 41 thou canſt make me clean. Mr. And Jeſus moved
with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched
*8 2 42 him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean. * And
* ἐμβριμησάμενος.
as ſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the le-
43 proſie departed from him, and he was clean-
ſed. And he ſtraitly * charged him to tell
44 no man, and forthwith ſent him away; And
ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any
man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the
prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things
according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimo-
45 nie unto them. But he went out, and began to
publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter,
L. and ſo much the more went there a fame abroad 5 15
of him: Mr. inſomuch that Jeſus could no more
openly enter into the citie, but was without in
deſert places: and they came to him from every
quarter, L. and great multitudes came together to
heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.
And he withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, 16
and prayed.

* παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ.

Chap. XLIII.

Chriſt cureth a man of the palſie.

2 1 Mr. And again he entred into Capernaum after
ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was
2 in the houſe. And ſtraightway many were ga-
thered together, inſomuch that there was no
room to receive *them*, no not ſo much as about
the doore. L. And it came to paſſe on a certain 17
day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees
and Doctours of the Law ſitting by, which were
come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea,
and Jeruſalem: Mr. and he preached the word unto
them, L. and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to 18
heal

2 3 heal them. And behold, men Mr. come unto him, bringing L. in a bed Mr. one sick of the palsie, which was born of foure, L. a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him
4 in, and to lay him before him. Mr. And when they could not come nigh unto him for preasse, L. and 5 19
when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, Mr. uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down L. through the tiling Mr. the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay; L. him with his couch they let down into the midst before Jesus:
9 2 *and thus* M. they brought unto him a man sick of
5 the palsie, lying on a bed. Mr. And when Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie,
Sonne, M. be of good cheer, thy sinnes be forgiven
6 thee. And behold Mr. certain of the Scribes were
3 sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, M. said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. L. And 21
the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, say-
7 ing, Mr. Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? L. Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes but God alone? And im- 22
4 mediately when Jesus M. knew L. and perceived
8 Mr. in his spirit M. their thoughts, Mr. that they so reasoned within themselves, L. he answering said unto them, Mr. Why reason ye these things in your hearts? M. Wherefore think you evil in your hearts?
5 9 For Mr. whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise,
10 and take up thy bed and walk? But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth
6 to forgive sinnes (M. then saith he to the sick of
11 the palsie) Mr. I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. L. And im- 25
mediately he arose up before them, and took up

2 12 Mr. the bed L. whereon he lay, Mr. and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed: M. and he departed to his own houſe, L. glorifying God. 9 8 M. But when the multitude ſaw it, they marvelled, L. and were all amazed; M. and they glorified God which had given ſuch power unto men, L. and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day, Mr. we never ſaw it on this faſhion. 5 26

CHAP. XLIIII.

The calling of S. Matthew.

9 L. AND after theſe things, M. as Jeſus paſſed forth 27
13 from thence, Mr. he went forth again by the
ſea-ſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him;
14 and he taught them. And as he paſſed by, he ſaw
M. a man, L. a publicane, named Levi, Mr. the ſonne of
Alpheus, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome, M. which
was named *alſo* Matthew: and he ſaid unto him,
Follow me. L. And he left all, roſe up, and follow- 28
ed him.

CHAP. XLV.

The hiſtorie of the ſecond paſſeover, which was in the ſeconde yeare of Chriſts miniſterie. A diſeaſed man is cured at the pool of Bethesda.

J. AFter this there was a feaſt of the Jews, and 5 1
Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem. Now there is 2
at Jeruſalem by the ſheep-*market* a pool, which is
called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having
five porches. In theſe lay a great multitude of 3
impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting
for the moving of the water. For an angel went 4
down at a certain ſeaſon into the pool, and trou-
bled

bled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. And a certain man was there, which had an infirmitie thirtie and eight yeares. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and walk. And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, it is not lawfull for thee to carrie thy bed. He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk. Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk? And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

5 5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15

Chap. XLVI.

The first disputation of Christ with the Jews concerning the sabbath. His sermon upon that occasion at Jerusalem in the second Passeover.

J. 16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done

these things on the sabbath-day. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his father, making himself equall with God. Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what thing soever he doth, these also doth the Sonne likewise. For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne: that all men should honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life. Verily verily I say unto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Sonne to have life in himself; And hath given him authoritie to execute judgement also, because he is the Sonne of man. Marvell not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice, And shall come forth,* they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. I can of mine own self do nothing; as I heare,

					5	17
						18
						19
						20
						21
						22
						23
						24
						25
						26
						27
						28
						29
						30

I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. * If I bear witnesse of my
* 3 17 self, my witnesse is not true. * There is another that beareth witnesse of me; and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true. * Ye
* 1 7 sent unto John, and he bare witnesse unto the truth. But I receive not testimonie from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light. But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that
* 15 5 the Father hath sent me. * And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not. Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. I receive not honour from men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. * How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God onely? Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: for he wrote of me. But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

5 31 36 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 * 12 44 45 46 47

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVII.

The hiſtorie of the ſeventh and laſt day of the feaſt. The diſciples pull the eares of corn: thence ariſeth a diſpute about the ſabbath.

12 1 2 23 Mr. AND it came to paſſe M. at that time, Mr. that M. Jeſus Mr. went through the corn fields on the ſabbath-day, *that is*, L. on the ſecond ſabbath 6 1
after the firſt, M. and his diſciples were an hungred.
Mr. And they began as they went, to pluck the eares
of corn, L. and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.
And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why 2
do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the ſab-
2 bath-dayes? M. But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they
ſaid unto him, Behold, Mr. why do M. thy diſciples
Mr. on the ſabbath-day, M. that which is not lawfull
to do on the ſabbath-day? L. And Jeſus anſwering 3
them M. ſaid unto them, Have ye Mr. never read L. ſo
much as this, Mr. what David did when he had
need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were
26 with him? How he went into the houſe of God in
the dayes of Abiathar the high prieſt, L. and did take
and eat the ſhew-bread, and gave alſo to them that
were with him, M. which was not lawfull
for him to eat, neither for them that were
5 with him, but onely for the prieſts alone? Or
have ye not read in the law, how that on the ſab-
bath-dayes the prieſts in the temple prophane the
6 ſabbath, and are blameleſſe? But I ſay unto you,
that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.
7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will
have mercy, and not ſacrifice, ye would not have
condemned the guiltleſſe. Mr. And he ſaid unto them,
27 The ſabbath was made for man, and not man for
28 the ſabbath. Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord
even of the ſabbath-day.

CHAP.

Chap. LXVIII.

A man that had a withered hand, is healed on the sabbath-day.

12 9 M. And after he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue. L. And it came to passe 6 6
on another sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught: And M. behold, Mr. there was a man which had a withered hand, for L. his right hand was withered. And the Scribes and Pharisees 7
watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath, that they might finde an accusation against him, Mr. that they might accuse him. M. And
10 they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him. L. But 8
he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.
Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one 9
thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it,
11 *and* Mr. kill? But they held their peace. M. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on
12 it, and lift it out? How much then is a man better then a sheep? Wherefore it is lawfull to do well
3 5 on the sabbath-dayes. Mr. And when he had looked round about on them all with anger, being grie-
13 ved for the hardnesse of their hearts, M. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: L. and he did so, Mr. and stretched it forth, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

CHAP. XLIX.

The Pharisees conspire with the Herodians against Christ: his departure to the sea.

		1 AND they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another, what they	6 11	
	3 6	might do to Jesus. [Mr.] And the Pharisees went		
12 14		forth, and straightway [M.] held a counceil [Mr.] with		
		the Herodians, [M.] and took counsel against him,		
15		how they might destroy him. But when Jesus		
	7	knew it, he withdrew himself from thence [Mr.] with		
		his disciples to the sea, [M.] and great multitudes		
		followed him: [Mr.] for a great multitude from Gali-		
	8	lee followed him, and from Judea, And from		
		Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond		
		Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great		
		multitude, when they had heard what great		
	9	things he did, came unto him. And he spake to		
		his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him,		
		because of the multitude, lest they should throng		
	10	him. For he had healed many, insomuch that		
		they preassed upon him for to touch him, as many		
	11	as had plagues; [M.] and he healed them all. [Mr.] And		
		unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down		
		before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne		
	12	of God. And he straitly charged them, that they		
17		should not make him known: [M.] That it might be		
18		fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet,		
		saying, Behold, my servant whom I have chosen,		
		my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I		
19		will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew		
		judgement to the Gentiles. He shall not strive,		
20		nor crie, neither shall any man heare his voice in		
		the streets. A bruised reed shall he not break, and		
		smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth		
21		judgement unto victorie. And in his name shall		
		the Gentiles trust.		

CHAP.

Chap. L.

The election of the Apostles.

3 13 L. And it came to passe in those dayes, that he
went out, M. and goeth up into a mountain,
L. to pray, and continued all night in prayer to
10 1 God. * And when it was day, he called unto him
his disciples Mr. whom he would, and they came
unto him: L. and of them he chose twelve, whom
14 also he named apostles. Mr. And he ordained twelve
that they should be with him, and that he might
15 send them forth to preach: And to have power
16 to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils. And Si-
mon, L. whom he also Mr. surnamed Peter, L. and
17 Andrew his brother, And James *the sonne* of Ze-
bedee, and John the brother of James (and he
surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes
of thunder) L. Philip and Bartholomew, Mat-
thew, and Thomas, James *the sonne* of Alpheus,
and Simon Mr. the Canaanite, L. called Zelotes;
And Judas *the brother* of James, *surnamed* Mr. Thad-
deus, L. and Judas Iscariot, which also was the
traitour, Mr. which betraied him. And he came
down with them, and stood in the plain, and the
companie of his disciples, and a great multitude
of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and
from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came
to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases;
And they that were vexed with unclean spirits:
and they were healed. And the whole multitude
sought to touch him: for there went vertue out
of him, and healed them all.

6 12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19

Chap. LI.

Chriſts ſermon in the mount after the chooſing of the apoſtles.

Sect. I.

Who are bleſſed, or (as they are called) the Beatitudes.

5 1 M. And ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him. L. And he lifted up his eyes 6 20
2 on his diſciples, M. And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying, L. Bleſſed be ye poore: for
3 yours is the kingdome of God. M. Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven. L. Bleſſed are ye that weep now: for ye ſhall 21
4 laugh. M. Bleſſed *are* they that mourn: for they ſhall
5 be comforted. Bleſſed are the meek: for they ſhall inherit the earth. L. Bleſſed are ye that hun-
6 ger now: for ye ſhall be filled. M. Bleſſed are they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe:
7 for they ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are the mercifull:
8 for they ſhall obtain mercie. Bleſſed are the pure
9 in heart: for they ſhall ſee God. Bleſſed are the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children
10 of God. Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven. L. Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate 22
11 you, and ſhall ſeparate you from their companie, and ſhall revile you, and caſt out your name as evil, for the Sonne of mans ſake; M. and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of evil againſt you falſely for my ſake. L. Rejoyce ye in that day, 23
12 M. and be exceeding glad, L. and leap for joy, for behold, M. for great is your reward in heaven: L. for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets, M. for ſo perſecuted they the prophets which were before you. L. But wo unto you that 24
are

are rich: for ye have received your consolation. Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep. Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets. 6 25 26

Sect. II.

The duties of the apostles in their ministerie.

5 13 *9 50 M. Ye are the *salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men. * 14 34

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel; but on a candlestick: and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

Sect. III.

The exposition of the Law.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to ful-

18 fill. For verily I say unto you, *Till heaven and earth passe, one jote or one tittle shall in no wise * 16 18

19 passe from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed *the righteousnesse* of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of

old time, Thou ſhalt not kill: and whoſoever ſhall
5 22 kill, ſhall be in danger of the judgement. But I ſay
unto you, that whoſoever is angry with his brother
without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the judge-
ment: and whoſoever ſhall ſay to his brother, Ra-
cha, ſhall be in danger of the councel: but whoſo-
ever ſhall ſay, Thou fool, ſhall be in danger of hell
23 fire. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar,
and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought
24 againſt thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar,
and go thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother,
25 and then come and offer thy gift. * Agree with * 12 58
thine adverſarie quickly, whiles thou art in the
way with him: leſt at any time the adverſarie deli-
ver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee
to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.
26 Verily, I ſay unto thee, thou ſhalt by no means
come out thence, till thou haſt paid the uttermoſt
27 farthing. Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of
28 old time, Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie. But I
ſay unto you, that whoſoever looketh on a wo-
man to luſt after her, hath committed adulterie
29 with her alreadie in his heart. And if thy right
eye offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it
from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one
of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy
30 whole bodie ſhould be caſt into hell. And if thy
right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from
thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy
members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole
31 bodie ſhould be caſt into hell. It hath been ſaid,
Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, let him give
32 her a writing of divorcement. But I ſay unto you,
that * whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ſaving * 16 18
for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to com-
mit adulterie: and whoſoever ſhall marrie her that
33 is divorced, committeth adulterie. Again, ye have
heard

heard that it hath been said by them of old time,
Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt per-
5 34 formunto the Lord thine oathes. But I say unto
you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is
35 Gods throne: Nor by the earth, for it is his foot-
stool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the citie of the
36 great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head,
because thou canst not make one hair white or
37 black. But let your communication be, Yea, yea;
Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, co-
38 meth of evil. Ye have heard that it hath been said,
39 An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. But I say
unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever
*ὅστις σε ῥαπίσει shall *smite thee on thy right cheek, L. offer M. and
turn to him the other also: L. and him that taketh
away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.
40 M. And if any will sue thee at the law, and take
41 away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. And
whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go
42 with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee;
and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not
thou away: L. and of him that taketh away thy
goods, ask them not again. And as ye would that
men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.
43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt
love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie. L. But
I say unto you which heare, Love your enemies,
do good to them that hate you. Blesse them that
curse you, and pray for them which despitefully
45 use you, M. and persecute you: That ye may be the
children of your Father which is in heaven: for
he maketh his sunne to rise on the evil and on the
good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the un-
just. L. For if ye love them which love you,
46 what thank have ye? M. what reward have ye?
do not even the Publicanes the same? L. for sin-
47 ners also love those that love them. M. And if ye
salute

6 29 *τῷ τύπτοντί σε
30
31
27
28
32

ſalute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others?* do not even the Publicanes ſo? L. And if ye 6 33
do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.
And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to re- 34
ceive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to
ſinners, that they may receive as much again. But 35
love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend,
hoping for nothing again: and your reward ſhall be
great, and ye ſhall be the children of the higheſt:
for he is kinde to the unthankfull, and to the evil.
Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is 36
5 48 mercifull. M. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your
Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Sect. IIII.

Of Almes.

6 1 Take heed that ye do not your almes before
men, to be ſeen of them: otherwiſe ye have no
2 reward of your Father which is in heaven. There-
fore, when thou doſt thine almes, do not ſound a
trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the
Synagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may
have glorie of men. Verily, I ſay unto you,
3 they have their reward. But when thou doſt
almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right
4 hand doth: That thine almes may be in ſecret:
and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelf
ſhall reward thee openly.

Sect. V.

Of Prayer.

5 And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as
the hypocrites are: for they love to pray ſtanding
in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets,
that they may be ſeen of men. Verily, I ſay unto
6 you, they have their reward. But thou when thou
prayeſt,

prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast
shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in se-
cret; and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall
6 7 reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not
vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they
think that they shall be heard for their much
8 speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them:
for your Father knoweth what things ye have
9 need of, before ye ask him. After this manner
therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in * 1 11 2
10 heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome
come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in hea-
11
12 ven. Give us this day our daily bread. And for-
13 give us our debts, as we forgive our debters. And
leade us not into temptation, but deliver us from
evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and
* 1
14 11 25 the glorie, for ever. Amen. * For if ye forgive
men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will
15 also forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their
trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your
trespasses.

Sect. VI.

Of Fasting.

16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypo-
crites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure
their faces, that they may appeare unto men to
fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their re-
17 ward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine
18 head, and wash thy face: That thou appeare not
unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in
secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret,
shall reward thee openly.

Sect. VII.

Against covetousnesse and worldly cares.

19 Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth,
where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where

6 20 theeves break through and steal. * But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeves
21 do not break through nor steal. For where your
22 treasure is, there will your heart be also. * The light of the bodie is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole bodie shall be full of
23 light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole bodie shall be full of darknesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that
24 darknesse! * No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other.
25 Ye cannot serve God and Mammon. Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your bodie what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the bodie then raiment?
26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not
27 much better then they? Which of you by taking
28 thought can adde one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toyl not,
29 neither do they spinne. And yet I say unto you,
30 that even Solomon in all his glorie was not arayed like one of these. Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much
31 more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewith shall we be
32 clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye
33 have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all

Luke 12 33 *
Luke 11 34 *
Luke 16 13 *
Luke 12 22 *

Matth. Ch. V. | Mark Ch. V. | Luke Ch. V. | John Ch. V.

6 34 all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

Sect. VIII.

Against judging. Of brotherly reproof.

7 1 2 * 4 24 Judge not, that ye be not judged. * For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. [L] Judge not, and ye shall not be 6 37
judged: condemne not, and ye shall not be con- 38
demned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome. For with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again. And he spake a parable 39
unto them, Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch? The disciple is 40
not above his master; but every one that is perfect
3 shall be as his master. [M] And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but consider-
4 est not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye? [L] when thou thy self 42
beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
5 Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

Sect. IX.

Holy things are not to be given to dogs.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and

Matth. Ch.	V.	Mark Ch.	V.	Luke Ch.	V.	John Ch.	V.
7		*		*		*	
7		11	24	11	9	16	24

rent you. * Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne ask bread, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

Sect. X.

Of the strait gate, and narrow way.

				*			
				13	24		

* Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

Sect. XI.

Of false prophets.

Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit. [L] For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes. [M] A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring

bring forth good fruit. * Every tree that bringeth
not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into
the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know
them. L. A good man, out of the good treasure of 6 45
his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and
an evil man, out of the evil treasure of his heart,
bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abun-
dance of the heart his mouth speaketh. And why 46
call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things
which I say? M. Not every one that saith unto me,
Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of hea-
ven: but he that doth the will of my Father which
is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day,
Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name?
and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy
name done many wonderfull works? * And then * 13 27
will I professe unto them, I never knew you: de-
part from me ye that work iniquitie.

Sect. XII.

The conclusion of Christs sermon in the mount. Against Hypocrisie. An exhortation to true pietie.

Therefore L. whosoever cometh to me, and 47
heareth M. these sayings of mine, and doth them,
L. I will shew you to whom he is like; M. I will
liken him unto a wise man, which built his
house upon a rock. *For* L. he is like a man which 48
built an house, and digged deep, and laid the
foundation on a rock. M. And the rain descended,
and the flouds came, and the windes blew, L. and
when the floud arose, the stream beat vehemently
upon that house, and could not shake it, M. and it
fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every
one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth
them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man
which built his house upon the sand, L. without a 49

7 27 foundation upon the earth. M. And the rain deſcended, & the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe, L. againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently; and immediately it
28 fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great. M. And
* 1 22 it came to paſſe when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine. * 4 32
29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. LII.

A leper healed after the ſermon on the mount.

8 1 L. NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, *and* M. when he was come down from the mountain, great
2 * 1 40 multitudes followed him. * And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, * 5 12
3 if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean. And Jeſus put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his lepro-
4 ſie was cleanſed. And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie unto them.

CHAP. LIII.

The Centurion in Capernaum intercedes for his ſervant, that he might be cured of the palſie.

7 1/2 L. ANd he entred into Capernaum. And a cer-
3 tain Centurions ſervant, who was deare unto him, was ſick and readie to die. And when he heard of Jeſus, he ſent unto him the elders of the Jews, beſeeching him that he would come
4 and heal his ſervant. And when they came to Jeſus,

Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that
he was worthy for whom he should do this. For 7 5
he loveth our nation, and hath built us a Syna-
gogue. Then Jesus went with them. And when 6
he was now not farre from the house, the Cen-
turion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord,
trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou
shouldest enter under my roof. Wherefore nei- 7
ther thought I my self worthy to come unto thee:
but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.
8 5 M. And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum,
the Centurion came unto him, beseeching him,
6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick
7 of the palsie, grievously tormented. And Jesus
8 saith unto him, I will come and heal him. The
Centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not
worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof:
but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be
healed. L. For I also am a man set under authori- 8
tie, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one,
Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he
cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth
it. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled 9
at him, and turned him about, and said unto the
people that followed him, Verily I say unto you,
I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.
11 M. And I say unto you, that many shall come from
the east and west, and shall sit down with Abra-
ham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdome of
12 heaven. But the children of the kingdome shall
be cast out into outer darknesse: there shall be
13 weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said
unto the Centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast
beleeved, so be it unto thee. And his servant was
healed in the self same houre. L. And they that 10
were sent, returning to the house, found the ser-
vant whole that had been sick.

CHAP.

Chap. LIIII.

The widows ſonne of Naim raiſed to life.

L. And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim; and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people. 7 11
Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhe was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her. 12
And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, Weep not. 13
And he came and touched the biere, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill) and he ſaid, Young man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe. 14
And he that was dead, ſat up, and began to ſpeak: and he delivered him to his mother. 15
And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, That a great prophet is riſen up among us, and that God hath viſited his people. 16
And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about. 17

Chap. LV.

Meſſengers are ſent from John Baptiſt out of priſon to Chriſt.

L. And the diſciples of John ſhewed him all theſe things. 18
11 2 M. Now when John had heard in the priſon the works of Chriſt, L. calling unto him two of his diſciples, he ſent them to Jeſus, 19
3 M. And ſaid unto him, Art thou he that ſhould come, or do we look for another? L. When the men were come unto him, they ſaid, John Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another? 20
And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities 21
and

and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many
11 4 that were blinde he gave sight. M. Jesus answered
and said unto them, Go and shew John again
5 those things which ye do heare and see: The
blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk,
the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf heare, the
dead are raised up, and the poore have the Gospel
6 preached unto them. And blessed is he whoso-
ever shall not be offended in me.

CHAP. LVI.

The sermon of Christ to the multitude, when the disciples of John Baptist were departed.

Sect. I.

The Encomium given by Christ to John Baptist.

L. AND when the messengers of John were de- 7 24
7 parted, M. Jesus began to say unto the mul-
titudes concerning John, What went ye out into
the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the
8 winde? But what went ye out for to see? A man
clothed in soft raiment? behold, L. they which are 25
gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, M. are
9 in kings houses. But what went ye out for to see?
A prophet? yea I say unto you, and more then a
10 prophet. For this is he of whom it is written,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
which shall prepare thy way before thee. L. For 28
11 M. verily I say unto you, Among them that are
born of women, there hath not risen a greater
L. prophet M. then John the Baptist: notwithstand-
ing, he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is
12 greater then he. * And from the dayes of John * 16 16
the Baptist untill now, the kingdome of heaven
suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.
13 For all the prophets and the Law prophesied un-

till John. And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias which was for to come. L. And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him. M. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

Sect. II.

The parable of the children playing in the market-place.

L. And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, M. and calling unto their fellows, And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented, *nor* L. wept. For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil. The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners. But wisdome is justified of all her children.

Sect. III.

Christ upbraids and complains of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum.

M. * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mightie works were done, because they repented not. Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, at the day of

11 23 of judgement, then for you. And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mightie works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.
24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

Sect. IIII.

Christs thanksgiving.

25 * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. * 10 21
26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Sect. V.

The conclusion of Christs sermon.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Sonne, and he to whomsoever the Sonne will reveal him. * 3 35 * 6 46
28 Come unto me all ye that labour, and
29 are heavie laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall finde rest unto
30 your souls. For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

Chap. LVII.

Mary Magdalene *anointeth Christs feet at the house of Simon the Pharisee.*

* 14 3 L * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him, and he went into 7 36

the Phariſees houſe, and ſat down to meat. And
behold, a woman in the citie, which was a ſinner, 7 37
when ſhe knew that Jeſus ſat at meat in the Pha-
riſees houſe, brought an alabaſter box of ointment;
And ſtood at his feet behinde him weeping, and 38
began to waſh his feet with tears, and did wipe
them with the hairs of her head, and kiſſed his
feet, and anointed them with the ointment. Now 39
when the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſaw
it, he ſpake within himſelf, ſaying, This man, if
he were a prophet, would have known who, and
what manner of woman this is that toucheth him:
for ſhe is a ſinner. And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid 40
unto him, Simon, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto
thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on. There was 41
a certain creditour, which had two debters: the
one ought five hundred pence, and the other fiftie.
And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly 42
forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of
them will love him moſt? Simon anſwered & ſaid, 43
I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgave moſt. And
he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt rightly judged. And 44
he turned to the woman, and ſaid unto Simon,
Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe,
thou gaveſt me no water for my feet: but ſhe
hath waſhed my feet with tears, and wiped them
with the hairs of her head. Thou gaveſt me no 45
kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in,
hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet. Mine head with 46
oyl thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath
anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I ſay 47
unto thee, Her ſinnes, which are many, are for-
given; for ſhe loved much: but to whom little is
forgiven, the ſame loveth little. And he ſaid unto 48
her, Thy ſinnes are forgiven. And they that ſat 49
at meat with him, began to ſay within them-
ſelves, Who is this that forgiveth ſinnes alſo? And 50
he

he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAP. LVIII.

Christ preacheth through cities and villages.

L. AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every citie and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve *were* with him. And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seven devils; And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

Luke 8 1, 2, 3

Matth. 16 9; Mark 16 9

CHAP. LIX.

Christ returns to his house at Capernaum. The calumnie of the Scribes. The deliberation of his kindred, and a sharp dispute between him and the Scribes.

Mr. AND they went into an house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. M. * Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde and dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw. And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of David? * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

Mr. And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. And the Scribes which came down from

Matth. 12 22, 23, 24; Mark 3 19, 20, 21, 22; Luke 11 14; John 9 34

Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the
12 25 prince of the devils casteth he out devils. M. And
3 23 Jesus knew their thoughts, Mr. and he called them
unto him, and said unto them in parables, How
can Satan cast out Satan? M. Every kingdome di-
vided against it self, is brought to desolation: and
every citie or house divided against it self, shall
26 not stand. Mr. And if Satan rise up against himself,
and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
26 M. And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against
27 himself; how shall then his kingdome stand? And
if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your
children cast them out? therefore they shall be
28 your judges. But if I cast out devils by the spirit
of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto
29 you. Or else how can one enter into a strong
mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first
binde the strong man? and then he will spoil his
30 house. He that is not with me, is against me: and
he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.
31 28 Wherefore Mr. verily I say unto you, * All sinnes 12 10
shall be forgiven unto the sonnes of men, and
blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blas-
pheme: M. but the blasphemie against the *holy*
32 Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. And who-
soever speaketh a word against the Sonne of man,
it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh
against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven
him, neither in this world, neither in the world
29 to come, Mr. for ever, but is in danger of eternall
30 damnation: Because they said, He hath an un-
33 clean spirit. M. Either make the tree good, and his
fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and
his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his
* 3 34 fruit. * O generation of vipers, how can ye, be-
7 ing evil, speak good things? for out of the abun-
35 dance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good
man,

man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the
12 36 evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day
37 of judgement. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be con-
* 16 38 1 demned. * Then certain of the Scribes and of the * 11 29 Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see
39 a signe from thee. But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to
40 it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.
41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and be-
42 hold, a greater then Jonas is here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then
43 Solomon is here. * When the unclean spirit is * 11 24 gone out of a man, he walketh through drie
44 places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it em-
45 ptie, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

CHAP.

CHAP. LX.

Chriſts mother and brethren deſire to ſpeak with him.

12 46 M. AND while he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren L. came 8 19
to him, *and* M. ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak
with him, L. and could not come at him for the
3 31 preaſſe, Mr. and ſtanding without, ſent unto him,
47 calling him. M. Then one ſaid unto him, Behold,
thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſi-
48 ring to ſpeak with thee. But he anſwered and
ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother?
32 and who are my brethren? Mr. And the multitude
ſat about him, and they ſay unto him, Behold, thy
mother and thy brethren L. ſtand without, Mr. they 20
33 ſeek for thee, L. deſiring to ſee thee. Mr. And he
anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or
34 my brethren? And he looked round about on them
49 which ſat about him, M. and he ſtretched forth his
hand towards his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my
50 mother, and my brethren. For whoſoever ſhall
35 do the will of Mr. God M. my Father which is in
heaven, the ſame is my brother, Mr. and my ſiſter
and mother. L. My mother and my brethren are 21
theſe which heare the word of God, and do it.

CHAP. LXI.

Chriſts parabolicall ſermon to the multitude by the ſea-ſide out of a ſhip.

13 1 M. THE ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe, 8 4
and ſat by the ſea-ſide. L. And when much
people were gathered together, and were come
4 1 to him out of every citie, Mr. he began again to
2 teach by the ſea-ſide. M. And great multitudes
were gathered together unto him, ſo that he went
into

into a ship, Mk. and sat in the sea; Mk. and the whole multitude stood on the shore, Mr. and was by the sea, on the land. Mk. And he spake unto them, Mr. and taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine L. by a parable, Mr. Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow L. his seed. Mr. And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, L. and it was troden down. Mr. and the fowls of the aire came, and devoured it up. And * some fell upon stonie ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had not depth of earth. But when the sunne was up, L. and assoon as it was sprung up, Mr. it was scorched, Mr. because it lacked moisture; Mr. and because it had no root, it withered away. L. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it, Mr. and it yeelded no fruit. L. And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit Mr. that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirtie, and some sixtie, and some an hundred. L. And when he said these things, he cried Mr. and said unto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare. And when he was alone, M. the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? L. And his disciples, Mr. they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable, L. saying, What might this parable be? And he answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heaven; but to them, L. others Mr. that are without, M. it is not given, Mr. *but* all these things are done in parables: That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may heare, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sinnes should be forgiven them. M. For whosoever hath,

to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him
13 13 shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they heare not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled
14 the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive. For this
15 peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I
16 should heal them. But blessed are your eyes, for
17 they see; and your eares, for they heare. * For 10 24 verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not
4 13 heard them. Mr. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all
18 parables? M. Heare ye therefore the parable of
14 the sower. L. Now the parable is this: Mr. The 8 11 sower soweth the word. L. The seed is the word
15 of God. Mr. And these are they by the way side, L. that heare, Mr. where the word is sown: but 12 when they have heard, L. then Mr. Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts, L. out of their hearts, lest they
19 should beleeve, and be saved. M. When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.
20 16 Mr. And these are they likewise M. that received the seed into stonie places, Mr. who when they

have heard the word, immediately they receive
4 17 it, [L] the word [Mr] with gladnesse: [Mt] And [L] these
[Mt] have no root in themselves, and so endure but
for a time, [L] which for a while believe, [Mr] afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for
the words sake, immediately they are offended,
[L] and in the time of temptation fall away. [Mt] And
13 22 these are they which [M] received seed among the
thorns, [L] which when they have heard [M] the
19 word, [L] go forth, [Mr] And the cares of this world, 14
and the deceitfulnesse of riches, [L] and the pleasures of this life, [Mr] and the lusts of other things
entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull, [L] and they bring no fruit to perfection.
23 20 [Mr] And these are they which [M] received seed into
the good ground, [Mr] such as heare the word, and
receive it, *and* [L] in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, [M] and understand it, 15
[L] and bring forth fruit with patience, [M] some
thirtie fold, some sixtie, and some an hundred.
21 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be
put under a bushell, or under a bed? and not to be
set on a candlestick? [L] No man, when he hath 16
lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell, or
putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.
22 [Mr] For there is nothing hid, which shall not be
manifested: neither was any thing kept secret,
[L] that shall not be known, and come abroad. 17
23 [Mr] If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.
And he said unto them, [L] Take heed therefore 18
24 [Mr] what *and* [L] how ye heare. [Mr] With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that heare shall more be given. [L] For whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever 19
hath not, from him shall be taken even that which
26 he seemeth to have: [Mr] And he said, So is the

kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground, And should sleep, and rise night
4 27 and day, and the seed should spring and grow up,
28 he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth
forth fruit of her self; first the blade, then the eare,
29 after that the full corn in the eare. But when the
fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in
13 24 the sickle, because the harvest is come. M. Another
parable put he forth unto them, saying, The king-
1 dome of heaven is likened unto a man which
25 sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept,
26 his enemie came and sowed tares among the
wheat, and went his way. But when the blade
27 was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then ap-
peared the tares also. So the servants of the
1 housholder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst
28 not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence
then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemie
29 hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt
thou then that we go and gather them up? But
he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye
30 root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow
1 together untill the harvest: and in the time of
harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye toge-
ther first the tares, and binde them in bundles to
burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 30 * Another parable put he forth unto them, Mr. and * 13 19
said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of
1 God? or with what comparison shall we compare
32 it? M. The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain
1 of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in
31 his field; Mr. Which, when it is sown in the earth,
is M. indeed Mr. lesse then all the seeds that be in the
1 32 earth: But when it is sown, it groweth up; M. and
when it is grown, Mr. it becometh greater then all
herbs, M. and becometh a tree, Mr. and shooteth
out great branches, M. so that the birds of the aire
come

come and Mr. lodge under the shadow of it, M. and
13 33 in the branches thereof. * Another parable spake 13 20
he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like
unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in
three measures of meal, till the whole was lea-
34 vened. All these things spake Jesus unto the
4 33 multitude in parables. Mr. And with many such
parables spake he the word unto them, as they
34 were able to heare it. But without a parable
spake he not unto them: and when they were
alone, he expounded all things to his disciples:
35 M. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by
the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in pa-
rables, I will utter things which have been kept
secret from the foundation of the world.

CHAP. LXII.

Christ returns from the sea. The parable of the tares, and others.

36 M. THen Jesus sent the multitude away, and
went into the house: and his disciples came
unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of
37 the tares of the field. He answered and said unto
them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne
38 of man: The field is the world: the good seed are
the children of the kingdome: but the tares are
39 the children of the wicked one: The enemie that
sowed them, is the devil: the harvest is the end
40 of the world: and the reapers are the angels. As
therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the
41 fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The
Sonne of man shall send forth his angels, and they
shall gather out of his kingdome all things that
42 offend, and them which do iniquitie: And shall
cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be
43 wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the

righteous shine forth as the sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let
13 44 him heare. Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a
46 merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every
48 kinde: Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into
49 vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth,
50 and sever the wicked from among the just; And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall
51 be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things?
52 They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then said he unto them, Therefore every Scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

Chap. LXIII.

A lawyer offers to be Christs disciple. Another would first burie his father.

53 M. And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
4 35 Mr. And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the
8 18 other side. M. Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart

8 19 part unto the other side. * And a certain Scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow * 9 57
20 thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have nests; but the Sonne of man hath not
21 where to lay his head. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and
22 burie my father. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead burie their dead.

CHAP. LXIIII.

Christ passeth over into the countrey of the Gergesenes.

L. NOw it came to passe on a certain day, that 8 22
23 he went into a ship. M. And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.
4 36 Mr. And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship: L. and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they launched forth: Mr. and there were also with them other little ships. L. But as 23
24 they sailed, he fell asleep. M. And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, L. and there came down M. a great storm of winde L. on the lake,
37 Mr. and the waves beat into the ship, M. insomuch that the ship was covered with waves, Mr. so that it was now full, L. and they were filled *with water*,
38 and were in jeopardie. Mr. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow. M. And
25 his disciples came to him, L. and awoke him, saying, 24
Master, master, we perish: Mr. Master, carest thou
26 not that we perish? M. Lord, save us; we perish. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes and the sea, L. and the raging of the water,
39 Mr. and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde

winde allayed, [L.] and they ceased, [Mr.] and there
4 40 was a great calme. And he said unto them, Why
are ye so fearfull? how is it that ye have not faith?
41 [L.] where is your faith? [Mr.] And they feared ex-
8 27 ceedingly: [M.] but the men marvelled, saying [L.] one
to another, What manner of man is this? for he
commandeth even the windes and water, [M.] that
even the windes and the sea obey him.

Chap. LXV.

Christ heals the possessed of devils in the countrey of the Gergesenes.

5 1 [L.] And they * sayled, [Mr.] and came over unto * Κα-
the other side of the sea, into the countrey of τήχθησαν.
the Gadarenes, [L.] which is over against Galilee.
28 [M.] And when he was come to the other side, into
2 the countrey of the Gergesenes, [Mr.] And when he
was come out of the ship [L.] to land, [M.] there met
him two possessed with devils, coming out of the
tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might
29 passe by that way. And behold, they cried out,
saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus
thou Sonne of God? art thou come hither to tor-
2 ment us before the time? [Mr.] Immediately, *I say*,
there met him out of the tombes, a man with an
unclean spirit, [L.] a certain man out of the citie, 27
which had devils long time, and ware no clothes,
3 neither abode in *any* house, but [Mr.] had his dwelling
among the tombes; and no man could binde him,
4 no not with chains: Because that he had been
often bound with fetters and chains, and the
chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the
fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man
5 tame him. And alwayes night and day he was in
the mountains, and in the tombes, crying and cut-
6 ting himself with stones. But when he saw Jesus
afarre

5 7 afarre off, he came and worshipped him, And
cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I
to do with thee, Jesus, thou Sonne of the most
high God? L. I beseech thee, Mr. I adjure thee by 8 28
God, that thou torment me not. L. For he had 29
commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the
8 man: Mr. For he said unto him, Come out of the
man, thou unclean spirit. L. For oftentimes it had
caught him, and he was kept bound with chains,
and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was
driven of the devil into the wildernesse. And
Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? 30
9 Mr. And he answered, saying, My name is Legion:
for we are many, L. because many devils were
10 entred into him. Mr. And he besought him much,
that he would not send them away out of the
countrey, and L. that he would not command them
8 30 to go out into the deep. M. And there was a good 31
11 way off from them, Mr. nigh unto the mountains,
a great herd M. of many L. swine feeding on the 32
12 mountain. Mr. And all the devils besought him,
31 saying, M. If thou cast us out, suffer us to go
13 away into the herd of swine. Mr. And forthwith
Jesus gave them leave, and he said unto them,
Go. Mr. And the unclean spirits, L. devils, went
out of the man, Mr. and entred into the swine, 33
32 M. into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole
herd of swine ran violently down a steep place
into the sea, and perished in the waters: Mr. they
were about two thousand, and were choked in
the sea. L. When they that fed Mr. the swine L. saw 34
33 what was done, they fled, M. and went their wayes
14 into the citie, Mr. and told it in the citie, and in
the countrey, M. and what was befallen to the
34 possessed of devils. And behold, the whole citie
came out to meet Jesus, Mr. and they went out to
15 see what it was that was done. And they come

to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, [L.] and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, [Mr.] and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, [L.] at the feet
5 16 of Jesus: [Mr.] and they were afraid. And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, [L.] by what means he was made whole, [Mr.] and also concerning the swine.
[M.] And when they saw him, [L.] then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round
17 about [Mr.] began to pray him [M.] that he would depart out of their coasts; [L.] for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and re-
18 turned back again. [Mr.] And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, [L.] the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him.
19 [Mr.] Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, [L.] but sent him away, saying, Return to thine own house, [Mr.] to thy friends, and shew them how great things the Lord [L.] God [Mr.] hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. [L.] And he went his way,
20 and published throughout the whole citie, [Mr.] and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

Chap. LXVI.

Christ returns to Capernaum. Matthews feast, and the disputations there moved.

9 1 [M.] And he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own citie. [L.] And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him, for they were all waiting
21 for him. [Mr.] And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered

gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.
[L.] And Levi made him a great feast in his own 5 29
2 15 house. [Mr.] And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat
9 10 at meat in his house, [M.] behold, many Publicanes
and sinners came and sat down [Mr.] together with
Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and
16 they followed him. And when the Scribes and
Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sin-
ners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that
11 [M.] your master [Mr.] eateth and drinketh with Publi-
canes and sinners? [L.] But their Scribes and Phari- 30
sees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why
do ye eat and drink with Publicanes and sinners?
12 [M.] But when Jesus heard *that*, he [L.] answering 31
said unto them, They that are whole need not a
13 physician, but they that are sick. [M.] But go ye and
learn what that meaneth, I will have mercie, and
not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the right-
18 eous, but sinners to repentance. [Mr.] And the disci-
ples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast.
14 [M.] Then came to him the disciples of John, say-
ing, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, [L.] and 33
make prayers; [Mr.] but thy disciples fast not, [L.] but
19 eat and drink? [Mr.] And Jesus said unto them, Can
15 the children of the bride-chamber [M.] mourn, *and*
[Mr.] fast, while the bridegroom is with them? [L.] Can 34
ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast,
while the bridegroom is with them? But the 35
dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be
taken away from them; and then shall they fast in
those dayes. And he spake also a parable unto 36
them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment
upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new
maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of
21 the new, agreeth not with the old. [Mr.] No man
also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old gar-
ment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh

away from the old, and the rent is made worse.
2 22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred:
9 17 but new wine must be put into new bottles, [M] and both are preserved. [L] No man also having drunk
5 38 old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. LXVII.

Christ raiseth from death the daughter of Jairus, and heals a woman of her bloudie issue.

18 [M] WHile he spake these things unto them, [L] behold, there came a man named
8 41 Jairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue,
5 22 [Mr] one of the rulers of the Synagogue: and when he saw him, [L] he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:
42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve
23 yeares of age, and she lay a dying: [Mr] And *he* besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lyeth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed; and
19 she shall live. [M] And Jesus arose, and followed
24 him, & *so did* his disciples. [Mr] And Jesus went with
[b] συνέθλιβον. him, and much people followed him. [L] But as he
[a] συνέπνιγον. went, the people [a] thronged him [Mr] and [b] preassed
20 25 him. [M] And behold, [Mr] a certain woman [L] having an issue of bloud, [M] which was diseased with
43 26 an issue of bloud twelve yeares, [Mr] And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, *and* [L] which had spent all her living upon physicians, [Mr] and was nothing
27 bettered, but rather grew worse, When she had heard of Jesus, came in the preasse behinde, and

touched

9 21 touched his garment. [M.] For she said within her
self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be
5 29 whole. [Mr.] And straightway the fountain of her
bloud was dried up, and she felt in her bodie that
30 she was healed of that plague. And Jesus imme-
diately knowing in himself that vertue had gone
out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and
said, Who touched my clothes? [L.] And Jesus said, 8 45
Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and
they that were with him, said, Master, the multi-
tude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest
thou, Who touched me? And Jesus said, Some 46
bodie hath touched me, for I perceive that vertue
32 is gone out of me. [Mr.] And he looked round about
22 to see her that had done this thing: [M.] and when
he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good com-
fort. [L.] And when the woman saw that she was 47
33 not hid, [Mr.] fearing and trembling, knowing what
was done in her, *she* came, [L.] and falling down
before him, she declared unto him before all the
people, for what cause she had touched him,
[Mr.] and told him all the truth, [L.] and how she was
healed immediately. And he said unto her, 48
Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath
34 made thee whole, [Mr.] go in peace, and be whole
of thy plague: [M.] and the woman was made whole
35 from that houre. [Mr.] While he yet spake, there
came from the ruler of the Synagogues *house* cer-
tain which said, Thy daughter is dead; why trou-
blest thou the Master any further? [L.] Thy daughter 49
36 is dead; trouble not the Master. But [Mr.] assoon as 50
Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith
unto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid;
onely beleeve, [L.] and she shall be made whole.
37 [Mr.] And he suffered no man to follow him, save
Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.
38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the

Synagogue. [L.] And all wept and bewailed her. 8 52
9 23 [M.] And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise, [Mr.] and them that wept, and wailed greatly;
5 39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? [M.] give place,
24 [L.] weep not; [M.] for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. [L.] And they laughed him to scorn, knowing 53
40 that she was dead. [Mr.] But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth
41 in where the damsel was lying. And he took the damsel by the hand, and [L.] called, [Mr.] and said unto 54
her, *Talitha-cumi*, which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise. [L.] And her spirit 55
42 came again, [Mr.] and straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeares: [L.] and her parents were astonished [Mr.] with 56
43 a great astonishment. And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it, *and* [L.] that they should tell no man what was done, [Mr.] and commanded that something should be given her to
26 eat. [M.] And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

Chap. LXVIII.

Two blinde men restored to sight.

27 [M.] And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of David, have mercie on us.
28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto
29 him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.
30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged

charged them, saying, See that no man know it.
9 31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

Chap. LXIX.

A dumbe man possessed of a devil is healed.

M. * 32 AS they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devil. * 11 14
33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It
*12 34 * 3 22 was never so seen in Israel. * But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils, through the prince of the devils.

Chap. LXX.

Christs second return to Nazareth.

6 1 Mr. AND he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples
13 54 follow him. M. And when he was come into
2 his own countrey, Mr. and when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach M. them in their Synagogue: Mr. and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? M. this wisdome, and these mightie works? Mr. and what wisdome is this which is given unto him, that even such mightie works
3 are wrought by his hands? Is not this the car-
55 penter, M. the carpenters sonne, Mr. the sonne of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? M. Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren James, and Joses, and
56 Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all Mr. here with us? M. whence then hath this man all these things? Mr. And they were offended at
4 him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not

without

without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kindred, and in his own house.
6 5 And he could there do no mightie work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and
13 58 healed them. M. And he did not many mightie
6 works there, because of their unbelief. Mr. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

THE

THE FOURTH BOOK.

THE HISTORIE OF THE THIRD YEARE OF CHRISTS PUBLICK MINISTERIE.

CHAP. LXXI.

What Christ did in the third yeare of his ministerie: and first of his generall visitation of Galilee.

9 35 6 6 M. * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, Mr. round about the villages, teaching M. in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sickneſſe, and every diſeaſe among the people.

36 *6 34 * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no

37 shepherd. Then saith he unto his disciples, The

N harveſt

* 13 22

harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are
9 38 few. *Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, 10 2
that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

Chap. LXXII.

Christs first sending out of the apostles to preach the coming of the Messias, and to confirm their doctrine with miracles.

6 7 Mr. And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them out by two and two.
L. Then he called the twelve disciples together, 9 1
and gave them power and authoritie Mr. over un-
10 1 clean spirits, and L. over all devils, M. to cast them
2 out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all
manner of disease. Now the names of the twelve
apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called
Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne
3 of Zebedee, and John his brother, Philip, and
Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publi-
4 cane, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus,
whose surname was Thaddeus, Simon the Canaa-
nite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.
5 8 These twelve Jesus sent forth, Mr. and command-
ed them that they should take nothing for their
journey, save a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no
9 money in their purse: But be shod with sandals,
and not put on two coats. L. And he sent them to 2
preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the sick.
And he said unto them, M. and commanded them, 3
saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and
into *any* citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not.
6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Is-
7 rael. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdome
8 of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the
lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye
9 have received, freely give. Provide neither gold,
nor

10 10 nor silver, nor brasse in your purses: Nor scrip for your journey, [L.] neither bread, neither money, 9 3
neither have two coats apiece, [M.] neither shoes,
nor yet staves: (*for the workman is worthy of * 10 7
11 his meat) And into whatsoever citie or town ye
6 10 shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy. [Mr.] In
what place soever ye enter into an house, there
12 abide till ye depart from that place. [M.] And when
13 ye come into an house, salute it. And if the house
be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it
14 be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And
whosoever shall not receive you, nor heare your
11 words; [Mr.] when ye depart thence, [M.] out of that
house, or citie, shake off [L.] the very dust [Mr.] under 9 5
15 your feet, for a testimonie against them. [M.] Verily, I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for
the land of Sodom and Gomorrha, in the day of
16 judgement, then for that citie. *Behold, I send * 10 3
you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye
therefore wise as serpents, and harmlesse as doves.
17 But beware of men; for they will deliver you up
18 to the councels, and they will scourge you in their
Synagogues. And ye shall be brought before go-
vernours and kings for my sake, for a testimonie
19 * 13 11 against them and the Gentiles. *But when they * 12 11
deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye
20 shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same
houre what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that
21 speak, but the spirit of your Father which speak- * 21 16
eth in you. *And the brother shall deliver up the
brother to death, and the father the childe: and
the children shall rise up against their parents, and
22 * 13 13 cause them to be put to death. *And ye shall be
hated of all men for my names sake: but he that
23 endureth to the end, shall be saved. But when
they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into an-
other: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have

gone over the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of
10 24 man be come. * The diſciple is not above his *6 40 *15 20
13 16
25 maſter, nor the ſervant above his lord. It is enough
for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the
ſervant as his lord: if they have called the Maſter
of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall
26 they call them of his houſhold? Fear them not
*4 22 therefore: * for there is nothing covered, that *8 17
ſhall not be revealed; and hid, that ſhall not be
27 known. What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* ſpeak
ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that
28 preach ye upon the houſe tops. * And fear not 12 4
them which kill the bodie, but are not able to kill
the ſoul: but rather fear him which is able to de-
29 ſtroy both ſoul and bodie in hell. Are not two
ſparrows ſold for a farthing? and one of them
ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.
30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.
31 Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more value then
32 many ſparrows. * Whoſoever therefore ſhall 12 8
confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo
33 *8 38 before my Father which is in heaven. * But who- *9 26
ſoever ſhall denie me before men, him will I alſo
34 denie before my Father which is in heaven. * Think 12 51
not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came
35 not to ſend peace, but a ſword. For I am come to
ſet a man at variance againſt his father, and the
daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in
36 law againſt her mother in law. And a mans foes
37 *ſhall be* they of his own houſhold. * He that loveth 14 26
father or mother more then me, is not worthy of
me: and he that loveth ſonne or daughter more
38 *8 34 then me, is not worthy of me. * And he that taketh *9 23
not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not wor-
39 thy of me. * He that findeth his life, ſhall loſe it: 12 25
and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde
40 it. * He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he 10 16 13 20
that

that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.
10 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans
42 *9 41 reward. * And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Chap. LXXIII.

The historie of Christs and his apostles preaching in their first going out.

11 1 M. And it came to passe when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities. L. And they departed and went through 9 6
6 12 the towns, preaching the Gospel, *and* Mr. that men should repent, L. and healing every where.
13 Mr. And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.

Chap. LXXIIII.

John Baptist is beheaded.

21 Mr. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of
14 6 Galilee: M. But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them,
7 and pleased Herod. Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would
22 ask. Mr. And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I

6 23 will give it thee. And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt aſk of me, I will give it thee,
24 unto the half of my kingdome. And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I aſk?
25 and ſhe ſaid, The head of John the Baptiſt. And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptiſt.
14 8 26 And the king was exceeding ſorrie. M. And ſhe,
9 being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me here John Baptiſts head in a charger. And the king was ſorrie: nevertheleſſe for the oaths ſake, & them which ſat with him at meat, Mr. he would not reject her, *but* M. commanded it to be given
27 her. Mr. And immediately the king ſent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought;
10 and he went, M. and beheaded John in the priſon.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given
28 to the damſel: and ſhe brought it, Mr. *and* gave it
92 to her mother. And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corps, and laid it
12 in a tombe, M. and buried it, and went and told Jeſus.

Chap. LXXV.

Chriſts fame is ſpread abroad. The judgement of Herod and his courtiers concerning Chriſt.

1 14 Mr. And M. at that time Mr. king Herod L. the Tetrarch M. heard of the fame of Jeſus, L. and 9 7
2 of all that was done by him: (Mr. for his name was ſpread abroad) M. And ſaid unto his ſervants, This is John the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and
15 therefore mightie works do ſhew forth themſelves in him. Mr. Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a prophet, or as one of the

6 16 the prophets. But when Herod heard *thereof*, he
said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from
the dead. L. And he was perplexed, because that
it was said of some, that John was risen from the
dead: And of some, that Elias had appeared: and 9 8
of others, that one of the old prophets was risen
again. And Herod said, John have I beheaded: 9
but who is this of whom I heare such things?
And he desired to see him.

CHAP. LXXVI.

Christ goes into a solitarie place. The miracle of the five loaves, with which he fed five thousand.

L. AND the apostles, when they were returned, 10
30 Mr. gathered themselves together unto Je-
sus, and told him all things, both what they had
14 13 done, and what they had taught. M. When Jesus
31 heard of it, Mr. he said unto them, Come ye your
selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while:
for there were many coming and going, and they
32 had no leisure so much as to eat. And J. after 6 1
these things Jesus L. took them *and* M. departed
thence, *and* J. went M. by ship J. over the sea of
Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias, L. privately
into a desert place, belonging to the citie called
33 Bethsaida. Mr. And the people saw them depart-
ing, and many knew him: M. and when the people
had heard thereof, L. and knew it, they followed
him. J. And a great multitude followed him, be- 2
cause they saw his miracles which he did on them
that were diseased, Mr. and ran afoot thither out
of all cities, and outwent them, and came toge-
34 ther unto him. And Jesus, when he came out,
saw much people, and was moved with compassi-
on toward them, because they were as sheep not
having

having a shepherd. [J.] And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. And the passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. [L.] And he received them, and spake unto them of
6 34 the kingdome of God, [Mr.] and he began to teach them many things, [L.] and healed them that had
14 14 need of healing, [M.] and he healed their sick. [L.] And
35 when the day began to wear away, [Mr.] was now
15 farre spent, [M.] and when it was evening, [Mr.] his disciples, [L.] the twelve, [Mr.] came to him, [L.] and said unto him, [Mr.] This is a desert place, and now the
36 time is farre passed. Send [L.] the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, [M.] and buy themselves [Mr.] bread *and* [M.] victuals, [L.] and get victuals; [Mr.] for they have nothing to eat, [L.] for we are here in a
16 37 desert place. [M.] But Jesus [Mr.] answered and said unto them, [M.] They need not depart, give ye them to eat. [Mr.] And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penie-worth of bread, and give them to eat? [J.] When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great companie come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? (And this he said to prove him, for he himself knew what he would do) Philip answered him, Two hundred penie-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one
38 might take a little. [Mr.] He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, [J.] one of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small
17 fishes: but what are they among so many? [M.] They say unto him, We have here [L.] no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people. For they were about
18 five thousand men. [M.] He said, Bring them hither

6 3
4
9 11
12
5
6
7
8
9
13
14

to

6 39 to me. Mr. And he commanded them to make all
sit down by companies upon the green grasse.
J. And Jesus said L. unto his disciples, J. Make the
men sit down, L. make them sit down by fifties in
a companie. And they did so. J. Now there was 9 15
much grasse in the place. L. And they made them
40 all sit down: Mr. And they sat down in ranks by
hundreds, and by fifties, J. in number about five
14 19 thousand. M. And he commanded the multitude
to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves
and two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed
41 L. them, J. and when he had given thanks, Mr. he 16 11
brake the loaves, M. and gave the loaves to the
disciples L. to set before the multitude, M. and the
disciples to the multitude J. that were set down;
and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would:
Mr. and the two fishes divided he among them all.
20 M. And they did all eat, L. and were all filled. 17
J. When they were filled, he said unto his disci- 12
ples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that
nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered them 13
together, and filled twelve baskets with the frag-
ments of the five barley loaves, which remained
43 over and above, unto them that had eaten. Mr. And
they took up M. of the fragments that remained
L. to them, M. twelve baskets full, Mr. and of the
21 fishes. M. And they that had eaten, were about
five thousand men, beside women and children.
J. Then those men, when they had seen the mira- 14
cle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that pro-
phet that should come into the world. When 15
Jesus therefore perceived that they would come
and take him by force, to make him a king,
45 Mr. straightway he constrained his disciples to get
into the ship, and to go to the other side before
22 M. him, Mr. unto Bethsaida, while he sent M. the
23 multitudes away. And when he had sent the

14 23 multitudes away, J. he departed again *and* M. went
6 46 up into a mountain J. himſelf alone, Mr. to pray.

Chap. LXXVII.

Chriſt walks upon the ſea: and what then happened.

J. And when even was now come, his diſciples 6 16
went down unto the ſea, And entred into 17
a ſhip, and went over the ſea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jeſus was not
come to them. And the ſea aroſe, by reaſon of a 18
47 great winde that blew. Mr. And when even was
come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, M. and
24 he was there alone Mr. on the land. M. But the ſhip
was now in the midſt of the ſea, toſſed with
48 waves. Mr. And he ſaw them toyling in rowing,
(for the winde was contrarie unto them) and
25 about the fourth watch of the night M. Jeſus went
unto them *and* Mr. cometh unto them, walking upon the ſea. J. So when they had rowed about five 19
and twentie or thirtie furlongs, they ſee Jeſus
walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh unto the
49 ſhip, Mr. and would have paſſed by them. But
26 when they, M. the diſciples, Mr. ſaw him walking
upon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had been a ſpirit,
J. and they were afraid, Mr. and cried out, (for they
all ſaw him, and were troubled) M. ſaying, It is
27 a ſpirit; and they cried out for fear. But ſtraight-
50 way Jeſus ſpake unto them, Mr. and ſaith unto
them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.
28 M. And Peter anſwered him, and ſaid, Lord, if it
be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.
29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come
down out of the ſhip, he walked on the water to
30 go to Jeſus. But when he ſaw the winde boiſte-
rous, he was afraid, and beginning to ſink, he
cried,

14 31 cried, saying, Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? J. And they willingly received him into the ship, M. and he went up unto them into the ship. M. And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased: J. and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went. M. Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God: Mr. and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred. For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened. And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore. And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him. M. And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out, Mr. and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carrie about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, M. and brought unto him all that were diseased, and besought him that they might onely touch, Mr. if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, M. were made perfectly whole.

6 21

Chap. LXXVIII.

Christs sermon of the spirituall eating of his flesh, and drinking of his blood.

J. THe day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that

6 22

Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone: (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks) When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed. Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent. They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what doest thou work? Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst. But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not. All that the

Matth. Ch. V.	Mark Ch. V.	Luke Ch. V.	John Ch. V.
			6 23
			24
			25
			26
			27
*3 17			28
			29
			30
			31
			32
			33
			34
			35
			36
			37

the Father giveth me, ſhall come to me; and him
that cometh to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out. For 6 38
I came down from heaven, not to do mine own
will, but the will of him that ſent me. And this 39
is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all
which he hath given me, I ſhould loſe nothing,
but ſhould raiſe it up again at the laſt day. And 40
this is the will of him that ſent me, that every one
which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeveth on him,
may have everlaſting life: and I will raiſe him up
at the laſt day. The Jews then murmured at him, 41
becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came down
* from heaven. And they ſaid, * Is not this Jeſus
13 55 the ſonne of Joſeph, whoſe father and mother we 42
know? how is it then that he ſaith, I came down
from heaven? Jeſus therefore anſwered and ſaid 43
unto them, Murmure not among your ſelves. No 44
man can come to me, except the Father which
hath ſent me, draw him; and I will raiſe him up
at the laſt day. It is written in the prophets, And 45
they ſhall be all taught of God. Every man there-
fore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Fa-
ther, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath 46
* seen the Father, * ſave he which is of God, he
11 27 hath ſeen the Father. Verily verily I ſay unto 47
you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlaſting
life. I am that bread of life. Your fathers did eat 48
manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead. This is 49 50
the bread which cometh down from heaven, that
a man may eat thereof, and not die. I am the 51
living bread, which came down from heaven:
if any man eat of this bread, he ſhall live for ever:
and the bread that I will give, is my fleſh, which
I will give for the life of the world. The Jews 52
therefore ſtrove amongſt themſelves, ſaying, How
can this man give us his fleſh to eat? Then Jeſus 53
ſaid unto them, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Ex-

cept ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever. These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it? When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? * *Vrbin* and If ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend up where he was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him. And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words
* 16 16 of eternall life. * And we beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Sonne of the living God. Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? He spake of Judas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon: for he

6 54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
* 3 62 13
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71

he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. LXXIX.

Christ disputes with the Pharisees about the traditions of the elders.

7 1 AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jurie, because the
7 1 Jews sought to kill him. Mr. Then came together
15 1 unto M. Jesus Mr. the Pharisees, and certain of the
2 Scribes, which came from Jerusalem. And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they
3 found fault. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, hold-
4 ing the tradition of the elders. And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and
5 pots, brasen vessels, and of tables. Then the Pha-
2 risees and Scribes asked him, M. saying, Mr. Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders? M. why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread, Mr. but eat bread
3 with unwashen hands. M. But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the
6 commandment of God by your tradition? Mr. Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their
7 lips, but their heart is farre from me. Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for do-
8 ctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups:
9 and many other such like things ye do. And he said

ſaid unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.
15 47 10 M. For God commanded, ſaying, (Mr. for Moſes ſaid) Honour thy father, and thy mother: and whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die
11 the death. But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by
12 me: *he ſhall be free.* And ye ſuffer him no more to
6 do ought for his father or his mother, M. and honour not his father or his mother. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by
13 your tradition, Mr. which ye have delivered: and
7 many ſuch like things do ye. M. Ye hypocrites,
8 well did Eſaias propheſie of you, ſaying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart
9 is farre from me. But in vain they do worſhip me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of
14 men. Mr. And when he had called all the people unto him, he ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me
11 every one of you, and underſtand. M. Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth
15 a man. Mr. There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that
16 defile the man. If any man have eares to heare,
12 let him heare. M. Then came his diſciples, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees
13 were offended after they heard this ſaying? But he anſwered and ſaid, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted
14 up. Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of *6 39
the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both
15 ſhall fall into the ditch. Then anſwered Peter and ſaid unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
M. And

15 2

7 17 Mk. And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the
15 16 18 parable. M. And Jesus said Mr. unto them, Are ye so
17 M. yet Mr. without understanding also? M. Do not ye yet understand, Mk. that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,
19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but M. goeth into the bellie, and is cast out into the draught,
20 Mr. purging all meats? And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.
21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,
19 22 Thefts, covetousnesse, M. false witnesse, Mr. wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse: All these evil things
20 23 come from within, and M. these are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

Chap. LXXX.

The daughter of the woman of Canaan healed by Christ.

21 24 Mr. And from thence he arose, M. then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, Mr. and entred into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not
22 25 be hid. For Mr. behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, Mk. whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and
26 fell at his feet: (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter,
Mk. and cried unto him, saying, Have mercie on me, O Lord, thou sonne of David; my daughter is
23 grievously vexed with a devil. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and be-

ſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe crieth
15.10 24 after us. But he anſwered and ſaid, * I am not
ſent, but unto the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.
25 Then came ſhe and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord,
26 7 27 help me. But he anſwered *and* Mr. ſaid unto her,
Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to
take the childrens bread, & to caſt it unto the dogs.
27 28 And ſhe anſwered and ſaid unto him, Yes, M. Truth,
Lord: Mr. yet the dogs under the table eat of the
childrens crummes, M. which fall from their maſters
28 table. Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her,
O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even
29 as thou wilt. Mr. For this ſaying, go thy way; the
devil is gone out of thy daughter. M. And her
daughter was made whole from that very houre.
30 Mr. And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhe found
the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon
the bed.

CHAP. LXXXI.

Chriſt returns to the ſea of Galilee, cures one that was deaf and dumbe.

29 31 M. AND Jeſus departed from thence, Mr. and
again departing from the coaſts of Tyre &
Sidon, he came unto the ſea of Galilee, through the
32 midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis. And they bring
unto him one that was deaf, & had an impediment
in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand
33 upon him. And he took him aſide from the multi-
tude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit,
34 & touched his tongue. And looking up to heaven,
he ſighed, and ſaith unto him, Ephphatha, that is,
35 Be opened. And ſtraightway his eares were open-
ed, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he
36 ſpake plain. And he charged them that they
ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them,

ſo

so much the more a great deal they publiſhed it.
Mr. And he went up into a mountain, and ſat down
15 30 there. And great multitudes came unto him, having
with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe,
maimed, and many others, and caſt them down at
31 Jeſus feet, and he healed them: Inſomuch that the
multitude wondred when they ſaw the dumbe to
ſpeak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk,
7 37 and the blinde to ſee: Mr. And were beyond mea-
ſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things
well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, and
the dumbe to ſpeak. M. And they glorified the
God of Iſrael.

CHAP. LXXXII.

The miracle of feeding foure thouſand with ſeven loaves.

8 1 Mr. IN thoſe dayes the multitude being very great,
and having nothing to eat, Jeſus called his
2 diſciples unto him, and ſaith unto them, I have
compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they have
now been with me three dayes, and have nothing
32 to eat: M. and I will not ſend them away faſting,
3 leſt they faint in the way. Mr. And if I ſend them
away faſting to their own houſes, they will faint
by the way: for divers of them came from farre.
33 4 And his diſciples anſwered him, M. and ſay unto
him, Mr. From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men
with bread here in the wilderneſſe? M. whence
ſhould we have ſo much bread in the wilderneſſe,
34 5 as to fill ſo great a multitude? Mr. And M. Jeſus
Mr. asked them, *and* M. ſaith unto them, How many
loaves have ye? And they ſaid, Seven, and a few
35 little fiſhes. And he commanded the multitude
6 to ſit down on the ground. Mr. And he took the
36 ſeven loaves, M. and the fiſhes, and gave thanks,

and brake them, and gave to his disciples Mr. to set before them, and Mr. the disciples Mr. set them before
8 7 the people. And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also be-
15 37 fore them. M. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was
9 left, seven baskets full. Mr. And they that had
38 eaten, were about foure thousand M. men, beside women and children: Mr. and he sent them away.
39 10 M. And Mr. straightway M. he sent away the multitude, and Mr. entred into a ship with his disciples,
M. and came into the coasts of Magdala, Mr. into the parts of Dalmanutha.

Chap. LXXXIII.

Christ disputes with the Pharisees about a signe from heaven. The leaven of the Pharisees to be shunned.

11 Mr. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to
16 1 question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven. M. The Pharisees also with the
2 Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven. He
* 12 54 answered & said unto them, * When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.
3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not
12 *discern* the signes of the times? Mr. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this ge-
4 neration seek after a signe? M. A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it: Mr. verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation, M. but the signe of the prophet
13 Jonas. Mr. And he left them, and entring into the ship

16 5 ship again, departed to the other side. [M.] And
when his disciples were come to the other side,
8 14 they had forgotten to take bread, [Mr.] neither had
they in the ship with them more then one loaf.
6 15 [M.] Then Jesus [Mr.] charged them, saying, [M.] Take
heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees,
and of the Sadducees, [Mr.] and of the leaven of He-
rod. [M.] And they reasoned among themselves, say-
7 ing, *It is* because we have taken no bread. *Which*
8 when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye
of little faith, why reason ye among your selves,
17 because ye have brought no bread? [Mr.] Perceive
ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart
18 yet hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and
having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remem-
9
*14 17 ber [M.] *the five loaves of the five thousand, and
10
*15 34 how many baskets ye took up? * Neither the
seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many
19 baskets ye took up? [Mr.] When I brake the five
loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full
of fragments took ye up? They say unto him,
20 Twelve. And when the seven among foure
thousand, how many baskets full of fragments
21 took ye up? And they said, Seven. And he said
unto them, How is it that ye do not understand,
11 [M.] that I spake it not to you concerning bread,
that ye should beware of the leaven of the Phari-
12 sees, and of the Sadducees? Then understood they
how that he bad *them* not beware of the leaven of
bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and
of the Sadducees.

CHAP. LXXXIIII.

A blinde man healed at Bethsaida.

22 [Mr.] AND he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring
a blinde man unto him, and besought him

8 23 to touch him. And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him,
24 he asked him if he ſaw ought. And he looked up,
25 and ſaid, I ſee men as trees, walking. After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was reſtored, and ſaw every
26 man clearely. And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

CHAP. LXXXV.

Peters confeſſion of Chriſt.

16 13 27 Mr. AND Jeſus went out, and his diſciples, M. into the coaſts, Mr. into the towns of Ceſarea Philippi. L. And it came to paſſe as he was alone 9 18
praying, his diſciples were with him: Mr. and by the way he asked L. them, Mr. his diſciples, ſaying unto them, Whom do men, L. the people, ſay
14 M. that I the Sonne of man am? And they L. anſwering ſaid, M. Some *ſay that thou art* John the
28 Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Jeremias, Mr. and others one of the prophets, L. that one of the old 19
prophets is riſen again. He ſaid unto them, 20
16 But whom ſay ye that I am? M. And Simon
29 Peter anſwered, Mr. and ſaith unto him, L. The Chriſt of God; *for* M.* thou art Chriſt the Sonne of *6 69
17 the liwing God. And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for fleſh and bloud hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Fa-
18 ther which *is* in heaven. And I ſay alſo unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will *1 42
build my church: and the gates of hell ſhall not
19 prevail againſt it. * And I will give unto thee the * 20 23
keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatſoever thou ſhalt binde on earth, ſhall be bound in hea-
ven:

ven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall
16 20 be loosed in heaven. Then charged he his disciples,
L. and he straitly charged them and commanded 9 21
8 30 them to tell no man that thing Mr. of him, M. that
he was Jesus the Christ.

Chap. LXXXVI.

Christ begins to preach of his passion, and exhorts his hearers to suffer the crosse.

21 M. From that time forth began Jesus to shew
31 unto his disciples *and* Mr. to teach them, L. say- 22
ing, M. how that he, E. the Sonne of man, M. must
go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things, Mr. and
be rejected of the elders, and of the chief Priests
and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes
32 rise again. And he spake that saying openly.
22 M. Then Peter took him and began to rebuke him,
saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not
33 be unto thee. Mr. But when he had turned about,
and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter,
23 saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: M. thou art
an offence unto me: Mr. for thou savourest not the
things that be of God, but the things that be of
24 34 men. And M. then Jesus, Mr. when he had called
the people unto him, with his disciples also, L. he 23
*10 38 said unto them all, * If any man will come after
me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse
daily, and follow me. For whosoever will save 24
his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his
35 life for my sake, Mr. and the Gospels, the same
25 M. shall finde it, *and* L. save it. For what is a man 25
36 advantaged, if he gain the whole world, Mr. and
lose his own soul, L. and lose himself, or be cast
37 away? Mr. Or what shall a man give in exchange
38 for his soul? Whosoever therefore shall be asha-
med of me, and of my words, in this adulterous
and

and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, [L.] when he shall come in his own glorie, and in his Fathers, and of the holy
16 27 angels. [M.] For the Sonne of man shall come in the glorie of his Father, with his angels: and then he shall reward every man according to his works.
9 1 [Mr.] And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, [L.] of a truth, There be some standing here, which
28 shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God [Mr.] come with power, [M.] the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

9 26

27

CHAP. LXXXVII.

Christs transfiguration before three of his disciples.

2 [Mr.] AND after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him
17 1 Peter, and James, and John [M.] his brother, [Mr.] and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves. [L.] And it came to passe about
28 an eight dayes after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. And as he prayed, the fashion of his
29 countenance was altered, [Mr.] and he was transfi-
2 gured before them. [M.] And his face did shine as
3 the sunne, [Mr.] and his raiment became shining, exceeding white, [M.] as the light, [Mr.] as snow, [L.] and glistering; [Mr.] so as no fuller on earth can white
3 them. [M.] And behold, there appeared unto them
4 [L.] two men, which were Moses and Elias: [Mr.] and
30 they were talking with Jesus; [L.] who appeared in
31 glorie, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. But Peter, and they
32 that were with him, were heavie with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glorie, and the two men that stood with him. And it came
33 to passe, as they departed from him, [M.] Peter answered
4

swered and said to Jesus, Mr. Master, M. Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for
9 6 Moses, and one for Elias. Mr. For he wist not what
17 5 to say, for they were sore afraid. M. While he yet L. thus spake, M. behold, L. there came M. a bright 9 34
L. cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud: M. and behold,
L. there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, 35
This is my beloved Sonne, M. in whom I am well
6 pleased; heare ye him. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid. L. And when the voice was past, Jesus 36
7 was found alone. M. And Jesus came and touched
8 them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. And
8 when they had lift up their eyes, Mr. and suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

Chap. LXXXVIII.

Christ descends from the mountain and returns to his apostles.

9 M. AND as they came down from the mountain,
9 Jesus charged them Mr. that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead, M. saying, Tell the vision to no man, untill the Sonne of man be risen again from the dead. L. And they kept it
10 close, Mr. and they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean, L. and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they
* 10 had seen. M. And his disciples asked him, saying,
11 14 * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first
11 come? And Jesus answered & said unto them, Elias
12 truly shall first come, Mr. Elias verily cometh first,

M. and *shall* restore all things, Mr. and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer
17 12 many things, and be set at nought. M. But I say unto you, that Elias is come alreadie, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed, Mr. as it is written of him: M. likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.
9 13 Then the disciples understood that he spake to
13 them of John the Baptist.

Chap. LXXXIX.

Christ casteth a devil out of a lunatick man, which the disciples could not cast out.

L. And it came to passe, that on the next day, 9 37
when they were come down from the hill,
14 Mr. and when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes que-
15 stioning with them. And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed *and* L. much people met him, Mr. and running to
14 him, saluted him. M. And when they were come
16 to the multitude, Mr. he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them? L. And behold, M. there 38
came to him a certain man L. of the companie,
17 M. kneeling down to him, and *he* Mr. answered, *and*
15 L. cried out, saying, M. Lord, Mr. Master, I have brought unto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit: L. I beseech thee look upon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe: M. have mercie on my sonne, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the wa-
18 ter. L. And lo, a spirit taketh him; Mr. and where- 39
soever he taketh him, L. he suddenly crieth out, and he teareth him, that he fometh again; Mr. and he fometh, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away; L. and bruising him, hardly departeth
from

17 16 from him. M. And I brought him to thy disciples,
L. and I besought thy disciples to cast him out, 9 40
Mr. and I spake to thy disciples, that they should
17 9 19 cast him out; and they could not M. cure him. Then
Jesus answered Mr. him, M. and said, O faithlesse
and perverse generation, how long shall I be with
you? L. & M. how long shall I suffer you? bring him, 41
20 L. thy sonne hither Mr. unto me. And they brought
him unto him: L. and as he was yet a coming, Mr. and
when he saw him, straightway L. the devil threw
him down, and tare him; Mr. and he fell on the
21 ground, and wallowed foming. And he asked his
father, How long is it ago since this came unto
22 him? And he said, Of a childe. And oft times it
hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to
destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have
23 compassion on us, and help us. Jesus said unto
him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible
24 to him that beleeveth. And straightway the fa-
ther of the childe cried out, and said with tears,
25 Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief. When
Jesus saw that the people came running together,
M. Jesus Mr. rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto
him, Thou dumbe and deaf spirit, I charge thee
come out of him, and enter no more into him.
26 And *the spirit* cried, & rent him sore, and came out
of him: and he was as one dead, insomuch that
27 many said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by the
hand, and lifted him up, L. and healed the childe, 42
18 Mr. and he arose: M. and the childe was cured from
that very houre, L. and *he* delivered him again to
his father. And they were all amazed at the 43
28 mightie power of God. Mr. And when he was
19 come into the house, M. then came Mr. his disciples
M. to Jesus apart, Mr. and asked him privately,
20 M. and said, Why could not we cast him out? And
Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief:

for verily I ſay unto you, * If you have faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it ſhall remove; and nothing ſhall be unpoſſible unto you. * 17 6

17 21 9 29 Howbeit this kinde Mr. can come forth by nothing but by prayer and faſting.

CHAP. XC.

Chriſt goeth ſecretly through Galilee. His ſermon of his paſſion.

30 Mr. AND they departed thence, and paſſed through Galilee, and he would not that any

31 man ſhould know it. For he taught his diſciples.

*20 22 17 M. * And while they abode in Galilee, L. but while they wondred every one at all things which Jeſus did, M. Jeſus L. ſaid unto his diſciples, Let theſe 9 44 ſayings ſink down into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be delivered into the hands of men,

Mr. and they ſhall kill him; and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day. L. But they under- 45 ſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask

23 him of that ſaying: M. and they were exceeding

33 ſorie. Mr. And he came to Capernaum.

CHAP. XCI.

Chriſt payes toll for himſelf and Peter in Capernaum.

24 M. AND when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doth not your maſter pay tri-

25 bute? He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Jeſus prevented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take cuſtome or tribute? of their own children,

17 26 children, or of strangers? Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free. 27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XCII.

Christs sermon of humilitie, of shunning scandal, how to reprove our brother, &c.

L. THen there arose a reasoning among them, 9 46
which of them should be greatest. And Je- 47
9 33 sus perceiving the thought of their heart, Mr. and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves, by the way?
34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the
35 greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve.
18 1 M. At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven? Mr. And he saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last, and
2 servant of all. M. And Jesus called a little childe
36 unto him, Mr. and he took a childe, L. and set him by him, Mr. in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,
19 3 14 M. Verily I say unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter
4 into the kingdome of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.
37 *And* L. whosoever shall receive this childe, *or* Mr. one 48
of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but

him that ſent me: [L.] for he that is leaſt among you
9 38 all, the ſame ſhall be great. [Mr.] And John anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not us.
39 [L.] And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Forbid him not; [Mr.] for 9 50
there is no man which ſhall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly ſpeak evil of me: [L.] for he
41 that is not againſt us, is for us. [Mr.] For whoſoever ſhall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt, verily I ſay un-
42 to you, he ſhall not loſe his reward. And whoſoever ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him that a milſtone
18 6 were hanged about his neck, and he were caſt, [M.] *and*
7 drowned in the depth of the ſea. * Wo unto the 17 1
world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom
*5 30 43 the offence cometh. [Mr.] * And if thy hand offend
8 thee, cut it off, [M.] and caſt it from thee: [Mr.] it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, [Mr.] to go *and* [M.] to be caſt [Mr.] into hell,
[M.] into everlaſting fire, [Mr.] that never ſhall be
44 quenched: Where their worm dieth not, and the
45 fire is not quenched. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off, [M.] and caſt *it* from thee: [Mr.] it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be caſt into hell, [M.] everlaſting fire [Mr.] that never
46 ſhall be quenched: Where their worm dieth not,
47 & the fire is not quenched. And if thine eye offend
9 thee, pluck it out, [M.] and caſt *it* from thee: [Mr.] it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes, to be caſt
48 into hell fire: Where their worm dieth not, and
49 the fire is not quenched. For every one ſhall be ſalted with fire, and every ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted
50 with ſalt. Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſaltneſſe,

saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.
18 10 M. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which
11 is in heaven. * For the Sonne of man is come to 19 10
12 save that which was lost. * How think ye? if a 15 4
man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh
13 that which is gone astray? And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninetie and nine which
14 went not astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little
15 ones should perish. Moreover, * if thy brother 17 3
shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall heare
16 thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not heare *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, * that in the mouth of two or three witnesses 8 17
17 every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and a Publicane.
18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall binde 20 23
on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in hea-
19 ven. Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my
20 Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

CHAP.

Chap. XCIII.

Christ teacheth Peter how often we ought to forgive our brethren.

18 21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord,
how oft shall my brother sinne against
22 me, and I forgive him? * till seven times? Jesus 17 4
saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Untill seven
23 times; but, until seventie times seven. Therefore
is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain
king which would take account of his servants.
24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was
brought unto him which ought him ten thousand
25 talents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay,
his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife
and children, and all that he had, and paiment to
26 be made. The servant therefore fell down, and
worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience
27 with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the lord of
that servant was moved with compassion, and
28 loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the
same servant went out, and found one of his fel-
low-servants, which ought him an hundred pence:
and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the
29 throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his
fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought
him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will
30 pay thee all. And he would not: but went and
cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.
31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done,
they were very sorie, and came and told unto
32 their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after
that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wick-
ed servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because
33 thou desiredst me: Shouldst not thou also have had
compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had
34 pitie on thee? And his lord was wroth, and deli-
vered

vered him to the tormentours, till he ſhould pay
18 35 all that was dûe unto him. So likewiſe ſhall my heavenly Father do alſo unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XCIIII.

The laſt half yeare of Chriſts miniſterie. His kinsfolk perſwade him to go up to Jeruſalem to the feaſt of tabernacles.

1. NOw the Jews feaſt of tabernacles was at 7 2
hand. His brethren therefore ſaid unto 3
him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the works that thou doſt. 4
For there is no man that doth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly: If thou do theſe things, ſhew thy ſelf to the world. 5
For neither did his brethren beleeve in him. Then 6
Jeſus ſaid unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway readie. The world cannot 7
hate you; but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are evil. Go ye up unto 8
this feaſt: I go not up yet unto this feaſt, * for my * 8 20
time is not yet full come. When he had ſaid theſe 9
words unto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

CHAP. XCV.

Chriſt goes to Jeruſalem to the feaſt of tabernacles.

1. AND it came to paſſe, when the time was 9 51
come that he ſhould be received up, he
ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to go to Jeruſalem, And ſent 52
meſſengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make readie for him. And they did not receive him, 53

becauſe his face was as though he would go to Jeruſalem. And when his diſciples James and John ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and conſume them, even as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner of ſpirit ye are of. For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens lives, but to ſave them. And they went to another village. J. But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

9 54
55
56
7 10

CHAP. XCVI.

Three ſeverall men would follow Chriſt; every of which were deficient in ſomething.

8 19 L. And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certain man ſaid unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt. And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have neſts; but the Sonne of man
*8 21 hath not where to lay his head. * And he ſaid unto another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and burie my father. Jeſus ſaid unto him, Let the dead burie their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdome of God. And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt go bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe. And Jeſus ſaid unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

57
58
59
60
61
62

CHAP. XCVII.

Chriſt ſends out ſeventie diſciples.

10 1 L. After theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeventie alſo, and ſent them two and two

10 1

two before his face into every citie, and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said
*9 37 he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labours are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers
* 10 16 into his harvest. Go your wayes: * behold, I send
you forth as lambes among wolves. Carrie neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man
* 10 11 by the way. * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever citie ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you. And heal
* 10 7 the sick that are therein, and say unto them, * The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever citie ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say, Even the very dust of your citie which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you. But I say
* unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that
11 21 day for Sodom, then for that citie. * Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you. And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

10 2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16

Chap. XCVIII.

Christ teacheth in the temple at Jerusalem at the feast of tabernacles.

J. THen the Jews sought him at the feast, and 7 11
said, Where is he? And there was much 12
murmuring among the people concerning him:
for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay,
but he deceiveth the people. Howbeit, no man 13
spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews. Now 14
about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into
the temple, and taught. And the Jews marvelled, 15
saying, How knoweth this man letters, having
never learned? Jesus answered them, My do- 16
ctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any 17
man will do his will, he shall know of the do-
ctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak
of my self. He that speaketh of himself, seeketh 18
his own glorie: but he that seeketh his glorie that
sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousnesse
is in him. Did not Moses give you the Law, and 19
yet none of you keepeth the Law? * why go ye *5 18
about to kill me? The people answered and said, 20
Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?
Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done 21
one work, and ye all marvell. Moses therefore 22
gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of
Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-
day circumcise a man. If a man on the sabbath-day 23
receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should
not be broken; are ye angrie at me, because I have
made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-
day? Judge not according to the appearance, but 24
judge righteous judgement. Then said some of 25
them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek
to kill? But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say 26
nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that
this

this is the very Christ? Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is. Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am; and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me. Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come. And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do moe miracles then these which this man hath done? The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief Priests sent officers to take him. Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me. *Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come. Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

7 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 *13 34 33 35 36

Chap. XCIX.

What was done the last day of the feast of tabernacles.

1. IN the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his bellie shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake he of the spirit, which they that beleeve on him

37 38 39

ſhould receive: for the holy Ghoſt was not yet *given*, becauſe that Jeſus was not yet glorified)
Many of the people therefore, when they heard 7 40
this ſaying, ſaid, Of a truth, this is the prophet.
Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, 41
*2 5 Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee? *Hath not the 42
ſcripture ſaid, That Chriſt cometh of the ſeed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? So there was a diviſion among the 43
people becauſe of him. And ſome of them would 44
have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.
Then came the officers to the chief prieſts and 45
Phariſees, and they ſaid unto them, Why have ye
not brought him? The officers anſwered, Never 46
man ſpake like this man. Then anſwered them 47
the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceived? Have any 48
of the rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeved on him?
But this people who knoweth not the Law are 49
curſed. Nicodemus ſaith unto them (*he that *3 50 2
came to Jeſus by night, being one of them) Doth 51
our law judge any man before it heare him, and
know what he doth? They anſwered and ſaid 52
unto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and
look: for out of Galilee ariſeth no prophet. And 53
every man went unto his own houſe.

CHAP. C.

An adultereſſe is brought unto Chriſt by the Phariſees.

1 JEſus went unto the mount of Olives: And 8 1 2
early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he ſat down, and taught them. And the Scribes 3
and Phariſees brought unto him a woman taken in adulterie; and when they had ſet her in the mids,
They ſay unto him, Maſter, this woman was taken 4
in

in adulterie, in the very act. Now Moses in the Law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he stouped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemne thee: go, and sinne no more.

8 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

CHAP. CI.

Christs sermon of his own person and office.

1. THen spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darknesse, but shall have the light of life. The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beares record of thy self, thy record is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. * It is also written in your law, that

12 *1 5 9 5 13 14 *5 31 15 16 17

* 18 16

that the teſtimonie of two men is true. I am one that bear witneſſe of my ſelf, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me. Then ſaid they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jeſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo. Theſe words ſpake Jeſus in the treaſurie as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come. 8 18 19 20

CHAP. CII.

The repetition of the doctrine of the perſon of Chriſt, and of the corruption of the Jews.

THen ſaid Jeſus again unto them, I go my way, and ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: whither I go, ye cannot come. Then ſaid the Jews, Will he kill himſelf? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I go, ye cannot come. And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world. I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſinnes: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes. Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from the beginning. I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me, is true, and I ſpeak to the world thoſe things which I have heard of him. They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father. Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelf: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeak theſe things. And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him. 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29

As

As he spake these words, many beleeved on him. 8 30

CHAP. CIII.

Christs third sermon in the temple to the beleevers, and a sharp disputation with the Pharisees.

THen said Jesus to those Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, 31
then are ye my disciples indeed. And ye shall 32
know the truth, and the truth shall make you
free. They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, 33
and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? Jesus answered 34
them, Verily verily I say unto you, Whosoever
committeth sinne, is the servant of sinne. And the 35
servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the
Sonne abideth ever. If the Sonne therefore shall 36
make you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know 37
that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me,
because my word hath no place in you. I speak 38
that which I have seen with my Father: and ye
do that which ye have seen with your father.
They answered and said unto him, Abraham is 39
our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were
Abrahams children, ye would do the works of
Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that 40
hath told you the truth, which I have heard of
God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of 41
your father. Then said they to him, We be not
born of fornication, we have one Father, even
God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your 42
Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth,
and came from God; neither came I of my self,
but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my 43
speech? even because ye cannot heare my word.
Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of 44
your father ye will do: he was a murderer from

the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not. Which of you convinceth me of sinne? and if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me? He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God. Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil? Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. And I seek not mine own glorie; there is one that seeketh and judgeth. Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he he shall never see death. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, & thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self? Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God: Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him and keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeares old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

8 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59

CHAP.

Chap. CIIII.

The seventie disciples return. Christs spirituall joy, and the beatitude of the disciples.

L. And the seventie returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. 10 17
And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven. 18
Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 19
Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce 20
* 11 25 because your names are written in heaven. * In that houre Jesus rejoyced in spirit, & said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight. 21 22
All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveal him. 23
And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.
* 13 17 * For I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and have not heard them. 24

Chap. CV.

Christs dispute with a lawyer. The parable of the Samaritane.

* 22 35 L. And * behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? 10 25
He said unto him, 26

What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou? And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy ſelf. And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, and thou ſhalt live. But he willing to juſtifie himſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my neighbour? And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, A certain man went down from Jeruſalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain prieſt that way; and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide. And likewiſe a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide. But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him, And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the hoſt, and ſaid unto him, Take care of him, and whatſoever thou ſpendeſt more, when I come again I will repay thee. Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves? And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercie on him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Go, and do thou likewiſe.

10 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37

Chap. CVI.

Chriſt is entertained by Martha.

NOw it came to paſſe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman

38

woman named Martha, received him into her
houſe. And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which 10 39
alſo ſat at Jeſus feet, and heard his word. But 40
Martha was cumbred about much ſerving, and
came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doſt thou not care
that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerve alone? bid her
therefore that ſhe help me. And Jeſus anſwered 41
and ſaid unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art care-
full, and troubled about many things: But one 42
thing is needfull, and Mary hath choſen that
good part, which ſhall not be taken away from
her.

CHAP. CVII.

Chriſt teacheth his diſciples a form of prayer.
The efficacie of prayer.

1. AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying 11 1
in a certain place, when he ceaſed, one of
his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, teach us to pray,
as John alſo taught his diſciples. And he ſaid 2
*6 9 unto them, When ye pray, ſay, * Our Father
which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy
kingdome come. Thy will be done as in heaven,
ſo in earth. Give us day by day our daily bread. 3
And forgive us our ſinnes; for we alſo forgive eve- 4
ry one that is indebted to us. And leade us not into
temptation, but deliver us from evil. And he ſaid 5
unto them, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and
ſhall go unto him at midnight, and ſay unto him,
Friend, lend me three loaves; For a friend of mine 6
in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing
to ſet before him: And he from within ſhall an- 7
ſwer and ſay, Trouble me not, the doore is now
ſhut, and my children are with me in bed; I can-
not riſe and give thee. I ſay unto you, Though 8
he will not riſe and give him, becauſe he is his

friend: yet becauſe of his importunitie, he will
*7 7 riſe and give him as many as he needeth. * And I 11 9
ſay unto you, Aſk, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek,
and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened
unto you. For every one that asketh, receiveth: 10
and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that
knocketh, it ſhall be opened. If a ſonne ſhall aſk 11
bread of any of you that is a father, will he give
him a ſtone? or if he aſk a fiſh, will he for a fiſh
give him a ſerpent? Or if he ſhall aſk an egge, 12
will he offer him a ſcorpion? If ye then, being 13
evil, know how to give good gifts unto your chil-
dren: how much more ſhall your heavenly Father
give the holy Spirit to them that aſk him?

Chap. CVIII.

Chriſt caſts out a devil; and confirms it to be done by divine power.

* L.*
12 22 And he was caſting out a devil, and it was 14
dumbe. And it came to paſſe when the
devil was gone out, the dumbe ſpake: and the
*9 34 people wondred. But ſome of them ſaid, * He 15
12 24 caſteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of
the devils. And other tempting him, ſought of 16
him a ſigne from heaven. But he knowing their 17
thoughts, ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divi-
ded againſt it ſelf is brought to deſolation: and a
houſe *divided* againſt a houſe, falleth. If Satan 18
alſo be divided againſt himſelf, how ſhall his king-
dome ſtand? becauſe ye ſay that I caſt out devils
through Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub caſt 19
out devils, by whom do your ſonnes caſt them
out? therefore ſhall they be your judges. But if I 20
with the finger of God caſt out devils, no doubt
the kingdome of God is come upon you. When 21
a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods
are

are in peace. But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth. * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first. And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certain woman of the companie lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keep it. * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet. For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, & condemne them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to heare the wisdome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here. * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushell; but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. *. The light of

			11	22	
				23	
*	12	43		24	
				25	
				26	
				27	
				28	
*	12	38		29	
				30	
				31	
				32	
*	5	15	*	33 34	
*	6	22		34	

of the bodie is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole bodie alſo is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, thy bodie alſo is full of darkneſſe. Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkneſſe. If thy whole bodie therefore be full of light having no part dark, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth give thee light. | Luke 11 35 36

CHAP. CIX.

Chriſt dines with a Phariſee. The diſputations there ariſing.

L. AND as he ſpake, a certain Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and he went in and ſat down to meat. And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marvelled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner. * And the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſſe. Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo? But rather give almes of ſuch things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you. But wo unto you Phariſees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and paſſe over judgement and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. * Wo unto you Phariſees: for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appeare not; and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them. Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reproacheſt us alſo. And he ſaid, Wo unto you alſo ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to

Luke 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46

* 23 25 — * 23 6

Matth. Ch. V. | Mark Ch. V. | Luke Ch. V. | John Ch.

to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Wo unto you: for
* 23 29 | 11 47
ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye bear witnesse that
48
ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send
49
them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute: That the bloud of all the
50
prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.
51
From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required
* 23 13 | 52
of this generation. * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye
53
entred not in your selves; and them that were entring in, ye hindred. And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began
54
to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

Chap. CX.

A large sermon of Christs to his disciples and to the people.

Sect. I.

Of shunning hypocrisie.

* 16 6 | 12 1
L. IN * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypo-
* 10 26 | 2
crisie. * For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be

known. Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye have ſpoken in the eare in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſe tops. 12 3

Sect. II.

Of the conſtant confeſſion of the truth and of Chriſt.

And I ſay unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the bodie, and after that, have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom ye ſhall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell; yea, I ſay unto you, Fear him. 4 5

10 29 * Are not five ſparrows ſold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore; ye are 6 7

10 32 of more value then many ſparrows. * Alſo I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Sonne of man alſo confeſſe before the angels of God. But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of 8 9

12 31 God. * And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy 10

10 19 Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven. * And when they bring you unto the Synagogues, and unto magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay: For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre what ye ought to ſay. 11 12

Sect. III.

A dehortation from covetouſneſſe and care.

And one of the companie ſaid unto him, Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made 13 14

made me a judge, or a divider over you? And he 12 15
ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of cove-
touſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the
abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth. And 16
he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground
of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.
And he thought within himſelf, ſaying, What 17
ſhall I do, becauſe I have no room where to be-
ſtow my fruits? And he ſaid, This will I do, I will 18
pull down my barns and build greater, and there
will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods. And 19
I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods
laid up for many yeares; take thine eaſe, eat,
drink, and be merrie. But God ſaid unto him, 20
Thou fool, this night thy ſoul ſhall be required of
thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou
haſt provided? So is he that layeth up treaſure for 21
himſelf, and is not rich towards God. And he 22
ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you,
*6 25 * Take no thought for your life what ye ſhall eat,
neither for the bodie what ye ſhall put on. The 23
life is more then meat, and the bodie is more then
raiment. Conſider the ravens, for they neither 24
ſow nor reap, which neither have ſtorehouſe nor
barn, and God feedeth them. How much more
are ye better then the fowls! And which of you 25
with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one
cubit? If ye then be not able to do that thing 26
which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?
Conſider the lilies how they grow; they toil not, 27
they ſpinne not: and yet I ſay unto you, that Solo-
mon in all his glorie, was not arayed like one of
theſe. If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is 28
to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the
oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of
little faith! And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or 29
what ye ſhall drink, neither be ye of doubtfull

minde. For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things. But rather ſeek ye the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdome. Sell that ye have, and give almes: * provide your ſelves bags which wax not old, a treaſure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

12 30
31
32
*6 20 33
34

Sect. IIII.

An exhortation to a vigilant expectation of the kingdome of heaven.

Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning, And ye your ſelves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. Bleſſed are thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he cometh ſhall finde watching: verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit down to meat, and will come forth and ſerve them. And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants. * And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken through. Be ye therefore readie alſo: for the Sonne of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

35
36
37
38
* 24 43 39
40

Sect. V.

The office of the apoſtles, and of miniſters that are ſet over others. The effect of the Goſpel preached.

Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this

41

this parable unto us, or even to all? And the Lord 12 42
said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward,
whom his lord shall make ruler over his house-
hold, to give them their portion of meat in due
season? Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord 43
when he cometh shall finde so doing. Of a truth 44
I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over
all that he hath. But and if that servant say in his 45
heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall be-
gin to beat the men-servants, and the maidens,
and to eat and drink, and to be drunken: The 46
lord of that servant will come in a day when he
looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is
not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will
appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.
And that servant which knew his lords will, and 47
prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his
will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he 48
that knew not, and did commit things worthy of
stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto
whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much
required: and to whom men have committed
much, of him they will ask the more. I am come 49
to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be
alreadie kindled? But I have a baptisme to be 50
baptized with; and how am I straitned, till it
10 34 be accomplished! * Suppose ye that I am come 51
to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather
division. For from henceforth there shall be five 52
in one house divided, three against two, and two
against three. The father shall be divided against 53
the sonne, and the sonne against the father; the
mother against the daughter, and the daughter
against the mother; the mother in law against her
daughter in law, and the daughter in law against
her mother in law.

Sect. VI.

* 16 2 And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a showre; and so it is. And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to passe. Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time? Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right? * When thou goest with thine adversarie to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last mite.

12 54 55 56 57 * 5 25 58 59

Chap. CXI.

An exhortation to repentance, because of Gods patience. The parable of the barren fig-tree.

L. THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose bloud Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

13 1 2 3 4 5 6

none. Then ſaid he unto the dreſſer of his vine-
yard, Behold, theſe three yeares I come ſeeking
fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down,
why cumbreth it the ground? And he anſwering,
ſaid unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare alſo,
till I ſhall digge about it, and dung it: And if it
bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou
ſhalt cut it down.

13 7
8
9

CHAP. CII.

A crooked woman healed on the ſabbath-day.

AND he was teaching in one of the Syna-
gogues on the ſabbath. And behold,
there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infir-
mitie eighteen yeares, and was bowed together,
and could in no wiſe lift up her ſelf. And when
Jeſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid unto
her, Woman, thou art looſed from thine infirmi-
tie. And he laid his hands on her, and immediate-
ly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God. And
the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indi-
gnation, becauſe that Jeſus had healed on the ſab-
bath-day, and ſaid unto the people, There are ſix
dayes in which men ought to work: in them
therefore come and be healed, and not on the ſab-
bath-day. The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid,
Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the
ſabbath looſe his ox or his aſſe from the ſtall, and
leade him away to watering? And ought not this
woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Sa-
tan hath bound, lo theſe eighteen yeares, be loo-
ſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day? And
when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries
were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all
the glorious things that were done by him. Then
ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like?
and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? *It is like a

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19

13 31

grain

grain of mustard seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it. And again he said, Whereunto
* 13 33 shall I liken the kingdome of God? *It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. 13 20 21

CHAP. CXIII.

Christ goes to Jerusalem. One born blinde is healed by the way.

9 35 L. And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem. J. And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde? Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay, And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing. The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he. Therefore said they, unto him, How were thine eyes opened? He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and

22 | 9 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

and washed, and I receeived sight. Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not. 9 12
They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde. 13
And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 14
Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had receeived his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. 15
Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them. 16
They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet. 17
But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and receeived his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had receeived his sight. 18
And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see? 19
His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was born blinde: 20
But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself. 21
These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue. 22
Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him. 23
Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner. 24
He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see. 25
Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? 26
He answered them, 27

them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it again? will ye alſo be his diſciples? Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples. We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is. The man anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth. Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. If this man were not of God, he could do nothing. They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſinnes, and doſt thou teach us? And they caſt him out. Jeſus heard that they had caſt him out; and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doſt thou beleeve on the Sonne of God? He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

					9	28	
						29	
						30	
						31	
						32	
						33	
						34	
						35	
						36	
						37	
						38	

Chap. CXIIII.

Chriſt preacheth himſelf to be the doore, the good ſhepherd.

						39	
						40	
						41	

And Jeſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee; and that they which ſee, might be made blinde. And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo? Jeſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſinne: but now ye ſay, We ſee: therefore your ſinne remaineth.

eth. Verily verily I say unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth: and the sheep heare his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily verily I say unto you, I am the doore of the sheep. All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not heare them. I am the doore; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But he that is an hireling and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd. Therefore doth my Father love

10 1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17

me, becauſe I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my ſelf: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. There was a diviſion therefore again among the Jews for theſe ſayings. And many of them ſaid, He hath a devil, and is mad; why heare ye him? Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

10 18
19
20
21

CHAP. CXV.

The feaſt of the dedication at Jeruſalem, in which Chriſt expreſſely profeſſed himſelf to be the Meſſias.

22 AND it was at Jeruſalem the feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter. And Jeſus walked in the temple in Solomons porch. Then came the Jews round about him, and ſaid unto him, How long doſt thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell us plainly. Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witneſſe of me. But ye beleeve not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you. My ſheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any *man* pluck them out of my hand. My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand. I and my Father are one. Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him. Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me? The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone

22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33

stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken: Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God? If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not. But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him. Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

10 34 35 36 37 38 39

THE

THE FIFTH BOOK.

THE HISTORIE OF THE FOURTH YEARE OF CHRISTS PUBLICK MINISTERIE,

Together with his Passion and Resurrection.

CHAP. CXVI.

Christ goes from Jerusalem beyond Jordan where John had baptized.

1. AND *he* went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized, and there he abode. 10 40
And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true. 41
And many beleeved on him there. 42

CHAP.

Chap. CXVII.

Christ teacheth that the way to heaven is strait.

L. THen said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, 13 23
*7 13 * Strive to enter in at the strait-gate: for many, I 24
say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not
be able. When once the master of the house is 25
risen up, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begin
to stand without, and to knock at the doore, say-
ing, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer
and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:
Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and 26
drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our
*7 23 streets. * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you 27
not whence you are; depart from me all ye work-
ers of iniquitie. There shall be weeping and 28
gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham,
and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the
kingdome of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.
And they shall come from the east, and from the 29
west, and from the north, and from the south, and
shall sit down in the kingdome of God. And be- 30
hold, there are last which shall be first, and there
are first which shall be last.

Chap. CXVIII.

The Pharisees tell Jesus of Herods seeking to kill him.

L. THe same day there came certain of the 31
Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out,
and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. And 32
he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold,
I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to mor-
row, and the third day I shall be perfected. Ne- 33
vertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow,
and

and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem. O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate: and verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, untill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. Luke 13 34 35

CHAP. CXIX.

Chriſt eats in the Phariſees houſe, and there heals one of the dropſie on the ſabbath-day.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath-day, that they watched him. And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropſie. And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-day? And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go: And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath-day? And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things. And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms; ſaying unto them, When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higeſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him: And he that bad thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room. But when thou art bidden, go and ſit down in the loweſt room, that Luke 14 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

that when he that bad thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at
* 23 12 meat with thee. * For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted. Then said he also to him 14 11 12
that bad him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call 13
the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde: And 14
thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. And when one of them that 15
sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the
* 22 2 kingdome of God. * Then said he unto him, A 16
certain man made a great supper, and bad many: And sent his servant at supper time to say to them 17
that were bidden, Come, for all things are now readie. And they all with one consent began to 18
make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, 19
I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to proye them: I pray thee have me excused. And another 20
said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. So that servant came, and shewed his 21
lord these things. Then the master of the house being angrie, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde. And the servant said, Lord, it is 22
done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out 23
into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them

to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, that none of these men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper. 14 24

Chap. CXX.

Christs sermon in the way, shewing who is fit to be his disciple.

1. And there went great multitudes with him: 25
10 37 and he turned, and said unto them, * If any 26
man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, 27
and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For 28
which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? Lest haply after he 29
hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him, Saying, 30
This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king going to make warre against 31
another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twentie thousand? Or else while the other is yet a great way 32
off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise, whosoever he be of 33
you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot
* 5 13 be my disciple. * Salt is good: but if the salt have 34
lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? It is neither fit for the land, not yet for the dung- 35
hill, but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

Chap.

Chap. CXXI.

The parables of the lost sheep, of the piece of silver, of the prodigall sonne.

1. THen drew neare unto him all the Publicanes and sinners for to heare him. And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. And he
18 12 spake this parable unto them, saying, * What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninetie and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, untill he finde it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoycing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninetie and nine just persons, which need no repentance. Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, & seek diligently till she finde it? And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost. Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth. And he said, A certain man had two sonnes: And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. And not many dayes after, the younger sonne gathered all together, and took his journey into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mightie famine in that

15 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14

land, and he began to be in want. And he went 15 15
and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey,
and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine. And 16
he would fain have filled his bellie with the husks
that the ſwine did eat, and no man gave unto him.
And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many 17
hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough,
and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger! I will 18
ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him,
Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before
thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy 19
ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.
And he aroſe and came to his father. But when he 20
was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and
had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and
kiſſed him. And the ſonne ſaid unto him, Father, 21
I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and
am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne. But 22
the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt
robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his
hand, and ſhoes on his feet. And bring hither the 23
fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be mer-
rie. For this my ſonne was dead, and is alive 24
again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began
to be merrie. Now his elder ſonne was in the 25
field: and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe,
he heard muſick and dancing. And he called one of 26
the ſervants, and asked what theſe things meant.
And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and 27
thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he
hath received him ſafe and ſound. And he was 28
angrie, and would not go in: therefore came his
father out, and intreated him. And he anſwering, 29
ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeares do I ſerve
thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy com-
mandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid,
that I might make merrie with my friends: But 30
aſ-

assoon as this thy sonne was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, 15 31
Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make 32
merrie, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. CXXII.

The parable of the unjust steward.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There 16 1
was a certain rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called him, and 2
said unto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then the steward 3
said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what 4
to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and 5
said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he said, An hundred measures of 6
oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fiftie. Then said he to 7
another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore. And 8
the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light. And I say unto you, Make to your selves 9
friends of the Mammon of unrighteousnesse, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlast-

ing habitations. He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own? * No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon. And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him. And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God. * The Law and the prophets *were* untill John: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preasseth into it. * And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one tittle of the Law to fail. * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adulterie: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adulterie.

Matth. Ch. V.	Mark Ch. V.	Luke Ch. V.	John Ch. V.
		16 10	
		11	
		12	
*6 24		13	
		14	
		15	
*11 12		16	
*5 18		17	
*5 32		18	

CHAP. CXXIII.

The parable of the rich Glutton and poore Lazarus.

		L. 19	
		20	
		21	

THere was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores, And desiring to be fed with the crummes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

And

And it came to passe that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried. And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome. And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercie on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence. Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house: For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them heare them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded though one rose from the dead.

16 22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31

CHAP. CXXIIII.

Christs sermon of shunning of scandal: Of brotherly reconciliation. The nature of faith, and dutie of beleevers.

18 7 * LAnd said he unto the disciples,* It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come. It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck,

17 1
2

neck, and he caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones. Take heed to your
* 18 21 ſelves: *if thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeven times in a day, and ſeven times in a day turn again to thee, ſaying, I repent; thou ſhalt forgive him. And the apoſtles
* 17 20 ſaid unto the Lord, Increaſe our faith. * And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye might ſay unto this ſycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, & be thou planted in the ſea; and it ſhould obey you. But which of you having a ſervant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and ſit down to meat? And will not rather ſay unto him, Make readie wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelf, and ſerve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eat and drink. Doth he thank that ſervant becauſe he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not. So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall have done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, We are unprofitable ſervants: we have done that which was our dutie to do.

17 3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10

Chap. CXXV.

Chriſt goes through Samaria into Galilee, and heals ten lepers by the way.

L. And it came to paſſe, as he went to Jeruſalem, that he paſſed through the midſt of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off. And they lifted up their voices, and ſaid, Jeſus Maſter, have mercie on us. And when he ſaw them, he ſaid unto them, Go ſhew your ſelves unto the prieſts. And it came to

11
12
13
14

to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.
And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane. And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? There are not found that returned to give glorie to God, save this stranger. And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

CHAP. CXXVI.

Christs sermon of the coming of the kingdome of God.

L. AND when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdome of God cometh not with observation. Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you. And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of
* 24 23 man, and ye shall not see it. * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them. For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the floud came and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they

ſold, they planted, they builded: But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimſtone from heaven, and deſtroyed them all: Even thus ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed. In that day, he which ſhall be upon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not return back. Remember Lots wife. * Whoſoever ſhall ſeek to ſave his life, ſhall loſe it; and whoſoever ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerve it. I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed; the one ſhall be taken, the other ſhall be left. Two women ſhall be grinding together; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left. *Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left. And they anſwered and ſaid unto him, Where, Lord? And he ſaid unto them, * Whereſoever the bodie is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

Luke 17 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37

Matth. 16 25 — 24 40 — 24 28

Chap. CXXVII.

The parable of the unjuſt judge; which teacheth us to pray without fainting.

1. And he ſpake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint, ſaying. There was in a citie a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man. And there was a widow in that citie, and ſhe came unto him, ſaying, Avenge me of mine adverſarie. And he would not for a while: but afterward he ſaid within himſelf, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, leſt by her continuall coming ſhe weary me. And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the unjuſt judge ſaith. And ſhall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night

Luke 18 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Sonne of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth? 18 8

CHAP. CXXVIII.

The parable of the Pharisee and the Publicane.

L. AND he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: 9 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, 10 and the other a Publicane. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that 11 I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this Publicane. I fast twice 12 in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse. And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not 13 lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house 14 justified rather then the other: for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

CHAP. CXXIX.

Christ goes into Berea; disputes with the Pharisees concerning divorcement.

M. 19 1 AND it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from
Mr. 10 1 Galilee. Mr. And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side
2 of Jordan. M. And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there: Mr. and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he
2 taught them again. And the Pharisees came to

him, and asked him, M. tempting him, and ſaying
unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his
10 3 wife for every cauſe? Mr. And he anſwered and
ſaid unto them, What did Moſes command you?
4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of di-
19 4 vorcement, and to put her away. M. And he an-
ſwered and ſaid unto them, Have ye not read,
that he which made *them* at the beginning, made
5 them male and female? And ſaid, For this cauſe
ſhall a man leave father and mother, and ſhall
cleave to his wife: and they twain ſhall be one
6 fleſh. Wherefore they are no more twain, but
one fleſh. What therefore God hath joyned to-
7 gether, let not man put aſunder. They ſay unto
him, Why did Moſes then command to give a
writing of divorcement, and to put her away?
5 Mr. And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, For
8 the hardneſſe of your heart he wrote you this pre-
cept, *and* M. ſuffered you to put away your wives:
6 Mr. But from the beginning of the creation, M. it
was not ſo, *but* Mr God made them male and female.
7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mo-
8 ther, and cleave to his wife, And they twain
ſhall be one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twain,
9 but one fleſh. What therefore God hath joyned
9 together, let not man put aſunder. M. And I ſay
unto you, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ex-
cept *it be* for fornication, and ſhall marry another,
committeth adultery: and whoſo marrieth her
10 which is put away, doth commit adultery. Mr. And
in the houſe his diſciples asked him again of the
11 ſame matter. And he ſaith unto them, Whoſo-
ever ſhall put away his wife, and marry another,
12 committeth adultery againſt her. And if a wo-
man ſhall put away her husband, and be married
10 to another, ſhe committeth adultery. M. His diſci-
ples ſay unto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo
with

19 11 with *his* wife, it is good not to marry. But he
12 said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs which were so born from *their* mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

CHAP. CXXX.

Little children are brought unto Christ; upon whom he layes his hands, and blesseth them.

13 10 13 Mr. AND M. then Mr. they brought young chil-
dren, L. infants, Mr. to him, that he should 18 15
touch them, *and* M. that he should put his hands on
them, and pray: Mr. and his disciples rebuked
14 M. them, Mr. those that brought them. But when
Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and L. called 16
them, *the children* unto him, and said, Suffer
14 little children to come unto me, M. and forbid
them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdome of heaven. L. Verily I say unto you, Who- 17
soever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a
16 little childe, shall in no wise enter therein. Mr. And
he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon
15 them, and blessed them, M. and departed thence.

CHAP. CXXXI.

The historie of the young man that enquired how to attain eternall life.

16 17 M. AND behold, Mr. when he was gone forth
into the way, there came running L. a cer- 18 18
tain ruler, Mr. and kneeled to him, and asked him,

M. and ſaid unto him, L. ſaying, Good maſter, M. what good thing ſhall I do that I may Mr. inherit
10 18 eternall life? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is no man good but one,
19 17 *that is*, God: M. but if thou wilt enter into life,
18 keep the commandments. He ſaith unto him,
19 Which? Jeſus ſaid, Mr. Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill,
Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Defraud
19 not, Honour thy father, M. and thy mother: and,
Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf. L. And 21
20 20 he, M. the young man ſaith unto him, Mr. Maſter,
M. all theſe things have I kept from my youth up:
what lack I yet? L. Now when Jeſus heard theſe 22
21 things, Mr. then beholding him, *he* loved him.
21 M. And Jeſus ſaid unto him, L. Yet lackeſt thou
one thing: M. if thou wilt be perfect, Mr. go thy
way, L. ſell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute
unto the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in
heaven, and come, Mr. take up thy croſſe, and fol-
22 low me. M. But when the young man heard that
22 ſaying, L. he was very ſorrowfull, Mr. and ſad at 23
that ſaying, *and* M. went away ſorrowfull: L. for he
was very rich, M. for he had great poſſeſſions.
L. And when Jeſus ſaw that he was very ſorrow- 24
23 full, Mr. and Jeſus when he had looked round
about, L. he ſaid Mr. unto his diſciples, How hard-
ly ſhall they that have riches enter into the king-
23 dome of God! M. Verily I ſay unto you, that a
rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of
24 heaven. Mr. And the diſciples were aſtoniſhed at
his words. But Jeſus anſwereth again, and ſaith
unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that
truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!
24 M. And again I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a ca-
mel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a
rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

When

Matth. Ch. V.	Mark Ch. V.		Luke Ch. V.	John Ch. V.
19 25		When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed. [L.] And they that heard it, said,	18 26	
	10 26	[Mr.] saying among themselves, [L.] Who then can		
	27	be saved? [Mr.] And Jesus looking upon them, saith		
26		[M.] unto them, With men this is unpossible, [Mr.] but not with God; for [M.] all things [L.] which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.	27	

Chap. CXXXII.

Peter desires to know the reward of his apostleship. The parable of the labourers in the vineyard.

27	28	[Mr.] And [M.] then answered Peter, and [Mr.] began to say, [M.] and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee;		
	29	what shall we have therefore? [Mr.] And Jesus		
28		answered and said [M.] unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glorie, ye also shall sit upon twelve		
30		thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names sake, shall receive an hun-		
	29	dred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. [Mr.] Verily I say unto you, [L.] that [Mr.] there is no man that	29	
		hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the Gospels, *and* [L.] for the kingdome of		
	30	Gods sake, [Mr.] But he shall receive [L.] manifold more, [Mr.] now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eter-	30	
	31	nall life. But many that are first, shall be last; and		
20 1		the last first. [M.] For the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out		

out early in the morning to hire labourers into his
20 2 vineyard. And when he had agreed with the la-
bourers for a peny a day, he ſent them into his
3 vineyard. And he went out about the third houre,
and ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market-place,
4 And ſaid unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard,
and whatſoever is right, I will give you. And they
5 went their way. Again he went out about the
6 ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe. And
about the eleventh houre, he went out, and found
others ſtanding idle, and ſaith unto them, Why
7 ſtand ye here all the day idle? They ſay unto him,
Becauſe no man hath hired us. He ſaith unto them,
Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is
8 right, *that* ſhall ye receive. So when even was
come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his
ſteward, Call the labourers, and give them *their*
9 hire, beginning from the laſt unto the firſt. And
when they came that *were hired* about the
eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.
10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they
ſhould have received more, and they likewiſe re-
11 ceived every man a peny. And when they had
received *it*, they murmured againſt the good man
12 of the houſe, Saying, Theſe laſt have wrought
but one houre, and thou haſt made them equall
unto us, which have born the burden and heat of
13 the day. But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid,
Friend, I do thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree
14 with me for a peny? Take that thine is, and go
thy way; I will give unto this laſt, even as unto
15 thee. Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will
with mine own? is thine eye evil becauſe I am
* 19 16 good? * So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt:
30 for many be called, but few choſen.

CHAP.

CHAP. CXXXIII.

Mary and Martha send unto Christ to tell him that Lazarus their brother was sick.

1. NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her
* 26 7 sister Martha. (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick) Therefore his sister sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick. When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glorie of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was. Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again. His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. These things said he, and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheless, let us go unto him. Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

Chap. CXXXIIII.

Chriſt aſcending to Jeruſalem, foretelleth his paſſion to his apoſtles.

10 32 Mr. And they were in the way going up to Jeruſalem: and Jeſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they
20 17 were afraid. M. And Jeſus going up to Jeruſalem, took the twelve diſciples apart in the way, Mr. and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen unto him, M. and ſaid
33 unto them, Mr. Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be delivered unto the chief prieſts, and unto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemne him to death. L. And all things that are 18 31
written by the prophets concerning the Sonne of
19 man, ſhall be accompliſhed. M. And *they* ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to ſcourge,
34 and to crucifie *him*: Mr. And they ſhall mock him, L. and *he ſhall be* ſpitefully entreated; and *they* 32
M. ſhall ſcourge him & ſhall ſpit upon him: L. And 33
they ſhall ſcourge him, Mr. ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall riſe again. L. And they under- 34
ſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

Chap. CXXXV.

James and John (by their mother) deſire to ſit on the right and left hand of Chriſt.

20 M. Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping
21 *him*, and deſiring a certain thing of him. And he ſaid unto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith unto him, Grant that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit, the one on

on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy
10 35 kingdome. Mr. And James and John the sonnes of
Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would
that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall
36 desire. And he said unto them, What would ye
37 that I should do for you? They said unto him,
Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right
hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glorie.
20 22 38 M. But Jesus answered and said Mr. unto them,
M. Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink
of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized
with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They
39 say unto him, We are able. Mr. And Jesus said un-
23 to them, M. Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and
be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized
40 with: Mr. But to sit on my right hand and on my
left hand, is not mine to give; but *it shall be given*
to them for whom it is prepared M. of my Father.
24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with
41 indignation against the two brethren, Mr. James
42 and John. But Jesus called them to him, and
25 saith, M. Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles
exercise dominion over them; and they that are
26 great, exercise authoritie upon them. But it shall
not be so among you: but whosoever will be great
44 among you, let him be your minister. Mr. And
27 whosoever of you will be the chiefest M. among
28 you, Mr. shall be servant of all: M. Even as the
Sonne of man came not to be ministred unto, but
to minister, and to give his life a ransome for
many.

Chap. CXXXVI.

A blinde man healed by the way, before he entred into Jericho.

20 29 L. ✱ And it came to passe, that as he was come 18 35
nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man

ſat by the way ſide begging: And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant. And they told him, that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by. And he cried, ſaying, Jeſus, thou Sonne of David, have mercie on me. And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of David, have mercie on me. And Jeſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neare, he asked him, Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight. And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaved thee. And immediately he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gave praiſe unto God.

		18 36	
		37	
		38	
		39	
		40	
		41	
		42	
		43	

Chap. CXXXVII.

The converſion of Zacheus.

L. And *Jeſus* entred and paſſed through Jericho. And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the Publicanes, and he was rich. And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature. And he ran before, and climbed up into a ſycomore-tree to ſee him; for he was to paſſe that way. And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked up and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come down; for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe. And he made haſte, and came down, and received him joyfully. And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, that he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner. And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing

		19 1	
		2	
		3	
		4	
		5	
		6	
		7	
		8	

thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him fourefold. And Jeſus ſaid unto him, This day 19 9
is ſalvation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he
* 18 11 alſo is the Sonne of Abraham. * For the Sonne of 10
man is come to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt.

CHAP. CXXXVIII.

The parable of ten pieces of money delivered to ten ſervants.

L. AND as they heard theſe things, he added, 11
and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediately appeare. He ſaid therefore, A certain noble man went 12
into a farre countrey to receive for himſelf a kingdome, and to return. And he called his ten ſervants, 13
and delivered them ten pounds, & ſaid unto them, Occupie till I come. But his citizens hated him, 14
and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not have this man to reigne over us. And it came to 15
paſſe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſervants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. Then came the firſt, 16
ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. And he ſaid unto him, Well, thou good ſervant: 17
becauſe thou haſt been faithfull in a very little, have thou authoritie over ten cities. And the ſe- 18
cond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou 19
alſo over five cities. And another came, ſaying, 20
Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin: For I feared thee, becauſe thou 21
art an auſtere man: thou takeſt up that thou layedſt not down, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

And

And he ſaith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ſervant: thou knewest that I was an auſtere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not ſow. Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have received mine own with uſury? And he ſaid unto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds. (And they ſaid unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds) For I ſay unto you, that unto every one which hath, ſhall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath ſhall be taken away from him. But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne over them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me. And when he had thus ſpoken, he went before, aſcending up to Jeruſalem.

19 22
23
24
25
26
27
28

Chap. CXXXIX.

Blinde men healed by Chriſt at his departure from Jericho.

10 46 Mr. And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people; blinde Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſat by the high-way ſide, begging. And when he heard that it was Jeſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Jeſus, thou Sonne of David, have mercie on me. And many charged him that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Sonne of David, have mercie on me. And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, ſaying unto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee. And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Jeſus. And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What wilt

wilt thou that I ſhould do unto thee? The blinde man ſaid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my
10 52 ſight. And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: and immediately he received his ſight, and followed Jeſus in the way.
20 29 M. And as they departed from Jericho, a great
30 multitude followed him. And behold, two blinde men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Jeſus paſſed by, cried out, ſaying, Have mercie on
31 us, O Lord, thou Sonne of David. And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cried the more, ſaying, Have mercie on us, O Lord, thou Sonne of David.
32 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid,
33 What will ye that I ſhall do unto you? They
34 ſay unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. So Jeſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. CXL.

Lazarus is raiſed from death.

J. THen when Jeſus came, he found that he 11 17
had lien in the grave foure dayes alreadie.
(Now Bethanie was nigh unto Jeruſalem, about 18
fifteen furlongs off) And many of the Jews came 19
to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, aſſoon as ſhe heard 20
that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe. Then ſaid Martha unto 21
Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died. But I know, that even now what- 22
ſoever thou wilt aſk of God, God will give it thee. Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again. 23
Martha ſaith unto him, *I know that he ſhall riſe 14 14 24
again in the reſurrection at the laſt day. Jeſus 25
ſaid

ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live: And whoſoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, ſhall never die. Beleeveſt thou this? She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God which ſhould come into the world. And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The maſter is come and calleth for thee. Aſſoon as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him. Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhe roſe up haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there. Then when Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died. When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Jews alſo weeping which came with her, he groned in the ſpirit, and was troubled, And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come and ſee. Jeſus wept. Then ſaid the Jews, Behold how he loved him! And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have died? Jeſus therefore again groning in himſelf, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it. Jeſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes. Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeve, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glorie of God? Then they took away the ſtone from the place where the

Luke Ch. V. John Ch. V.
*6 35
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
31 36
37
*9 6
38
39
40
41

the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and
said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.
And I knew that thou heerest me alwayes: but be-
cause of the people which stand by, I said it, that
they may beleeve that thou hast sent me. And
when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud
voice, Lazarus come forth. And he that was dead
came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-
clothes: and his face was bound about with a nap-
kin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let
him go. Then many of the Jews which came to
Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did,
beleeved on him. But some of them went their
wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things
Jesus had done.

CHAP. CXLI.

The chief priests and Pharisees take counsel to put Christ to death. Caiaphas propheseth of the fruit of Christs death.

THen gathered the chief priests and the Pha-
risees a councel, and said, What do we? for
this man doth many miracles. If we let him thus
alone, all men will beleeve on him; and the Ro-
manes shall come and take away both our place
and nation. And one of them named Caiaphas,
being the high priest that same yeare, said unto
them, Ye know nothing at all, *Nor consider
that it is expedient for us, that one man should
die for the people, and that the whole nation pe-
rish not. And this spake he not of himself: but
being high priest that yeare, he propheſied that
Jesus should die for that nation: And not for that
nation onely, but that also he should gather toge-
ther in one the children of God that were scat-
tered abroad. Then from that day forth, they
took counsel together for to put him to death.

CHAP. CXLII.

Chriſt goes aſide into the little citie Ephraim. The Phariſees decree to enquire him out, and to apprehend him.

J. JEſus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a countrey neare to the wildernesse, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples. And the Jews paſſeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jeruſalem before the paſſeover, to purifie themſelves. Then ſought they for Jeſus, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt? Now both the chief prieſts and the Phariſees had given a cõmandment, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

John 11 54
55
56
57

CHAP. CXLIII.

Chriſt is anointed at a feaſt in Bethanie. The counſel of the prieſts, to put to death both Chriſt and Lazarus.

J. THen Jeſus, ſix dayes before the paſſeover, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raiſed from the dead. There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of them that ſat at the table with him. M. Now when Jeſus was in Bethanie, Mr. in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſat at meat, there came a woman, J. Mary, Mr. having an alabaſter box. J. Then *ſhe* took a pound M. of very precious ointment, J. of ſpikenard, very coſtly, M. came unto him, J. and anointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his feet with her hair; Mr. and ſhe brake the box, and poured it on his head, M. as he

John 12 1
2
3

Matth. Ch. V. 26 6
Mark Ch. V. 14 3
7
Luke Ch. V.

he sat at meat: J. and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore? M. But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation Mr. within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? M. For this ointment might have been sold for much, Mr. for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the poore: and they murmured against her. J. This he (*Judas*) said, not that he cared for the poore, but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. M. When Jesus understood it, J. then said Jesus, Let her alone: *and* M. he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? Mr. Let her alone, M. for she hath wrought a good work upon me. For ye have the poore alwayes with you, Mr. and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes. She hath done what she could; M. for in that she poured this ointment on my bodie, she did *it* for my buriall: J. against the day of my burying hath she kept this: Mr. she is come aforehand to anoint my bodie to the burying. Verily I say unto you, Whereseever this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memoriall of her. J. Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death: Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.

CHAP. CXLIIII.

Chriſt prepares himſelf for his kingly entrance into Jeruſalem.

		L. AND it came to paſſe J. on the next day, L. when he was come neare, Mr. when they came nigh to Jeruſalem, M. and were come to Bethphage Mr. and Bethany, L. at the mount called the mount of Olives; M. then Jeſus Mr. ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, And ſaith unto them,	19 29	12 12
	11 1			
21 1				
	2			
		L. Go ye, Mr. Go your way into the village over againſt you, and aſſoon as ye be entred into it, M. ye ſhall finde an aſſe tied, and a colt Mr. tied M. with her, L. whereon yet never man ſat; looſe him, and bring him hither. M. And if any man ſay ought unto you, *and* L. aſk you, Mr. Why do ye this? L. Why do ye looſe him? thus ſhall ye ſay unto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of M. them, Mr. him; and ſtraightway he will ſend M. them, Mr. him hither.	30	
	2			
	3			
	3		31	
		M. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and ſitting upon an aſſe, and a colt the foal of an aſſe. And the diſciples L. went their way, and found even as he had ſaid unto them, Mr. and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him. L. And as they were looſing the colt, Mr. certain of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt? *and* L. the owners thereof ſaid unto them, Why looſe ye the colt? Mr. And they ſaid unto them even as Jeſus had commanded, L. The Lord hath need of him: Mr. and they let them go: L. and they that were ſent, M. did as Jeſus commanded them, And brought the aſſe, and the colt Mr. to Jeſus, M. and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon. L. And		
	4			
	5			
	6		32	
	4			
	5		33	
	6			
			34	
	7			
	7			

Matth. Ch.	Mark Ch.		Luke Ch.	Joh. Ch.
		[L.] And they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. [J.] And Jesus, when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written, Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt. These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. [L.] And as he	19 35	12 14 15 16
21 8		went, [M.] a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. *And* [J.] much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him. [L.] And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen. [J.] The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this	36	12 13 17 18
9		miracle. [M.] And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, [J.] Hosanna, [M.] Hosanna to the Sonne of David: [L.] Blessed be the	38	
	11 10	King that cometh in the name of the Lord, [J.] the King of Israel. [Mr.] Blessed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord; [M.] Hosanna in the highest, [L.] peace in heaven, and glorie in the highest. And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.	39 40	13

CHAP. CXLV.

Chriſt drawing nigh to Jeruſalem, foretells with tears the deſtruction thereof.

L. AND when he was come neare, he beheld the citie, and wept over it, ſaying, If thou hadſt known, even thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the dayes ſhall come upon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keep thee in on every ſide, And ſhall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they ſhall not leave in thee one ſtone upon another, becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

Luke Ch. V.: 19 41, 42, 43, 44

CHAP. CXLVI.

Chriſt enters into Jeruſalem and purgeth the temple.

Matth. Ch. V.: 21 10, 11, 12, 13, 14 — Mark Ch. V.: 11 11

Mr. AND Jeſus entred into Jeruſalem: M. and when he was come into Jeruſalem, all the citie was moved, ſaying, Who is this? And the multitude ſaid, This is Jeſus the prophet of Nazareth, of Galilee. J. The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him. M. And Jeſus went into the temple of God: Mr. and when he had looked round about upon all things, *he* L. began to caſt out, M. and *did* caſt out all them that ſold L. therein, and them that bought, M. and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves, And ſaid unto them, It is written, My houſe ſhall be called *and* L. is M. the houſe of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves. And the blinde and the lame

John Ch. V.: 12 19

Luke Ch. V.: 45, 46

lame came to him in the temple, and he healed
21 15 them. And when the chief priests and Scribes
saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the
children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosan-
na to the Sonne of David; they were sore dis-
16 pleased, And said unto him, Heares thou what
these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have
ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and
sucklings thou hast perfected praise? [L] And he
19 47 taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests
and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought
to destroy him, 48 And could not finde what they
might do: for all the people were very attentive
to heare him.

CHAP. CXLVII.

Certain Greeks desire to see Christ: upon which occasion, he preacheth of the fruit of his death.

J. AND there were certain Greeks among them, 12 20
that came up to worship at the feast. The 21
same came therefore to Philip, which *was* of
Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir,
we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth 22
Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Je-
sus. And Jesus answered them, saying, The 23
houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be
glorified. Verily verily I say unto you, Except 24
a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it
abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much
* 10 39 fruit. *He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and 25
he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it
unto life eternall. If any man serve me, let him 26
follow me; and where I am, there shall also my
servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Fa-
ther honour. Now is my soul troubled, and what 27
shall

ſhall I ſay? Father, ſave me from this houre: but for this cauſe came I unto this houre. Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again. The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid that it thundred: others ſaid, An angel ſpake to him. Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, This voice came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes. Now is the judgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die) The people anſwered him, We have heard out of the Law, that Chriſt abideth for ever: and how ſayeſt thou, The Sonne of man muſt be lifted up? who is this Sonne of man? Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you; walk while ye have the light, leſt darkneſſe come upon you: for he that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus, and departed, and did hide himſelf from them.

Mark 11 11 — Mr. and now the eventide was come,
Matth. 21 17 — M. he left them, J. and went out of the citie into Bethany, Mr. with the twelve; M. and he lodged there.

J. But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him: That the ſaying of Eſaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they could not beleeve, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid again,

Matth. 13 14 — * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor underſtand with their heart, and be converted, and I ſhould heal them. Theſe things ſaid Eſaias,

Luke Ch. V. | John Ch. V.
12 28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41

Esaias, when he saw his glorie, and spake of him.
Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also, many beleeved on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue. * For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God. 12 42 43 44

Chap. CXLVIII.

The cursing of the fig-tree. The temple again cleansed: and Christs farewell sermon concerning his office.

21 18 11 12 M. NOw in the morning, Mr. and on the morrow, M. as he returned into the citie, Mr. when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungrie.
19 13 M. And when he saw a fig-tree Mr. afarre off, M. in the way, Mr. having leaves, M. he came to it, Mr. if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing M. thereon, but leaves
14 onely; Mr. for the time of figs was not *yet*. And Jesus answered and said unto it, M. Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever, *and* Mr. no man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*. M. And presently the fig-tree
21 12 15 withered away. Mr. * And they come to Jerusalem, and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:
16 And would not suffer that any man should carrie
17 any vessel through the temple. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye
18 have made it a den of theeves. And the Scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine. J. Jesus 44

cried, and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me. And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me. * I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknesse. * And if any man heare my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. For I have not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. Mr. And when even was come, he went out of the citie.

John 12 45; 46 *3 19; 47 *3 17; 48; 49; 50

Mr 16 16; Mr 11 19

Chap. CXLIX.

Christs speech to his disciples of the power of faith; upon occasion of the cursing of the withered fig-tree.

Mr. And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

Mr 20

M. And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

Mr 21 20

Mr. And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

Mr 21

And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

Mr 22

For verily I say unto you, M. If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. Mr. *And* whosoever shall say unto this mountain,

Mr 23 21

tain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeve that those things which he saith shall come
11 24 to passe; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*,
21 22 and ye shall have them. M. And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall
25 receive. Mr. And when ye stand, praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your tresspasses.
26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your tresspasses.

Chap. CL.

Christ questions the chief priests, Scribes, and elders about Johns baptisme.

27 Mr. And they come again to Jerusalem. L. And it 20 1
came to passe that in one of those dayes,
23 M. when he was come into the temple, L. as he taught the people, and preached the Gospel, Mr. the chief priests and the Scribes, M. and the elders of the people came unto him, *and* L. came upon him, And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By 2
28 what authoritie dost thou these things? Mr. and who gave thee? L. or who is he that gave thee this
24 authoritie, Mr. to do these things? M. And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I do these things:
25 29 Mr. answer me, L. and tell me. M. The baptisme of 3
30 John, whence was it? Mr. was it from heaven, or of men? answer me. L. And they reasoned with 5
themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not? But 6

21 26 and if we ſay, Of men; [M.] we fear the people, [L.] all the people will ſtone us: for they be perſwaded
11 32 that John was a prophet: *for* [Mr.] they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. [L.] And they anſwered, that they
33 could not tell whence *it was*. [Mr.] And they anſwered and ſaid unto Jeſus, We cannot tell. And Jeſus anſwering, ſaith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authoritie I do theſe things.

20 6

7

CHAP. CLI.

The parable of the two ſonnes that were commanded by their father to go into the vineyard.

12 1 [Mr.] AND *Jeſus* began to ſpeak unto them by pa-
28 rables. [M.] But what think you? A certain man had two ſonnes; and he came to the firſt, and
29 ſaid, Sonne, go work to day in my vineyard. He
30 anſwered and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. And he came to the ſecond,
31 and ſaid likewiſe. And he anſwered and ſaid, I *go* ſir; and went not. Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They ſay unto him, The firſt. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you. * For John came
21 32 unto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye, when ye had ſeen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

CHAP. CLII.

The parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen.

33 [L.] THEN began he to ſpeak to the people this parable: [M.] Heare another parable, There

9

was

was a certain Mr. man, M. *an* housholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, Mr. and digged *a place for* the winefat, M. a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey
21 34 L. for a long time. M. And when the time of the
12 2 fruit drew neare, Mr. at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.
3 L. But the husbandmen Mr. caught him, and beat 20 10
4 him, and sent him away emptie. And again he sent unto them another servant; L. and they beat 11
him also, Mr. and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, L. and entreated him
5 shamefully, and sent him away emptie. Mr. And again he sent another, L. the third; and they 12
wounded him also, and cast him out, Mr. and him they killed: *and* M. he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.
35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat
36 one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he sent Mr. many M. other servants, moe then the first; and they did unto them likewise, beating some, and killing some. L. Then said the lord of 13
the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my be-
6 loved sonne. Mr. Having yet therefore one sonne,
37 his welbeloved, he sent M. his sonne Mr. also last unto them, saying, L. It may be they will reverence him
38 7 when they see him. M. But when Mr. these M. husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, L. they reasoned within themselves, saying, This 14
is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours, M. and let us seise on his inheritance, Mr. and the inheritance shall be ours.
39 M. And they caught *him*, and cast him out of the vineyard. L. So they cast him out of the vineyard, 15
40 and killed him. M. When the lord therefore of

the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto thoſe
21 41 husbandmen? They ſay unto him, He will miſe-
rably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out
his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which ſhall
42 render him the fruits in their ſeaſons. Jeſus ſaith
unto them, L. He ſhall come and deſtroy thoſe 20 16
husbandmen, and ſhall give the vineyard to
others: and when they heard it, they ſaid, God
forbid. And he beheld them, and ſaid, M. Did ye 17
12 10 never reade in the ſcriptures, Mr. this ſcripture?
L. what is this then that is written, The ſtone
which the builders rejected, the ſame is become
the head of the corner? M. This is the Lords doing,
43 and it is marvellous in our eyes. Therefore I ſay
unto you, The kingdome of God ſhall be taken
from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the
44 fruits thereof. And whoſoever ſhall fall on this
ſtone, ſhall be broken; but on whomſoever it ſhall
45 fall, it will grinde him to powder. And when the
chief prieſts, L. and the Scribes, M. and Phariſees 19
12 had heard his parables, Mr. they ſought to lay hold
on him, *and* L. the ſame houre to lay hands on him.
46 M. But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they
feared Mr. the people, M. the multitude, becauſe
they took him for a prophet: Mr. for they knew
M. that he ſpake of them, L. and that he had ſpoken
this parable againſt them.

Chap. CLIII.

The parable of the wedding of the kings ſonne; and of the wedding garment.

22 1 M. And Jeſus anſwered * and ſpake unto them * 14 16
2 again by parables, and ſaid, The kingdome
of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made
3 a marriage for his ſonne, And ſent forth his ſer-
vants to call them that were bidden to the wed-
ding:

22 4 ding: and they would not come. Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* readie: come unto the marriage. But they made
5 light of *it*, and went their wayes, one to his farm,
6 another to his merchandise: And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spightfully,
7 and slew *them*. But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their ci-
8 tie. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is readie, but they which were bidden were not
9 worthy. Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.
10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good. And the wedding was fur-
11 nished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had
12 not on a wedding garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.
13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and
*20 14 16 gnashing of teeth. * For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

CHAP. CLIIII.

Christs answer to the Pharisees question about paying tribute to Cesar.

15 12 12 Mr. AND M. then the Pharisees Mr. left him, and went their way, M. and took counsel how they might intangle him in *his* talk. L. And they watched him, and sent forth spies which 20 20 should

ſhould feigne themſelves juſt men, [Mr.] certain
22 16 of the Phariſees, [M.] their diſciples, with the
Herodians, [Mr.] to catch him in his words, *and*
[L.] that they might take hold of his words, that ſo
they might deliver him unto the power & autho-
14 ritie of the governour. [Mr.] And when they were
come, [L.] they asked him, [M.] ſaying [Mr.] unto him, 20 21
[M.] Maſter, we know that thou art true, [L.] that thou
ſayeſt & teacheſt rightly, [Mr.] and careſt for no man;
for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, [L.] neither
accepteſt thou the perſon, [Mr.] but teacheſt the way
17 of God in truth. [M.] Tell us therefore, What think-
eſt thou? [L.] Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto 22
Ceſar, or no? [Mr.] ſhall we give, or ſhall we not
18 give? [M.] But Jeſus perceived their wickedneſſe,
and [Mr.] knowing their hypocriſie, [L.] he perceived 23
19 their craftineſſe, and ſaid unto them, [M.] Why tempt
15 ye me, ye hypocrites? [Mr.] bring *and* [M.] ſhew me
[Mr.] a penie, [M.] the tribute-money, [Mr.] that I may
20 ſee it. [M.] And they brought unto him a penie. And
he ſaith unto them, [L.] Whoſe image and ſuperſcri- 24
ption hath it? [M.] Whoſe *is* this image and ſuper-
16 ſcription? [Mr.] And [L.] they anſwered and ſaid [Mr.] un-
21 17 to him, Ceſars. [M.] Then [Mr.] Jeſus anſwering, ſaid
unto them, [M.] Render therefore unto Ceſar, the
things which are Ceſars; and unto God, the things
22 that are Gods. [Mr.] And [M.] when they had heard
theſe words, [Mr.] they marvelled at him, [L.] and they 26
could not take hold of his words before the peo-
ple, and they marvelled at his anſwer, *and* held
their peace, [M.] and left him, and went their way.

CHAP. CLV.

Chriſt anſwers the arguments of the Sadduces about the reſurrection of the dead.

23 [M.] THe ſame day [L.] came to him certain of 27
18 the Sadduces, [Mr.] which ſay there is no
reſur-

resurrection, [L.] which denie that there is any resurrection; and they asked him, Saying, Master,
22 24 12 19 Moses [M.] said *and* [Mr.] wrote unto us, [L.] If any mans brother die, having a wife, [M.] having no children, [Mr.] and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his
* ἐπιγαμβρεύσει. wife, [M.] shall * marry her, and raise up seed unto
25 his brother. Now there were [L.] therefore [M.] with
20 us seven brethren; and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, [Mr.] and dying, left no seed,
26 [L.] and died without children, [M.] and having no
21 issue, left his wife unto his brother. Likewise the second also [Mr.] took her [L.] to wife, and he died childeless, [Mr.] neither left he any seed: and the third likewise [L.] took her: and in like manner the
22 seven also [Mr.] had her, and left no seed; *for* [L.] they
27 left no children, and died. [M.] And last of all the
28 woman died also. Therefore in the resurrection,
23 [Mr.] when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them [M.] seven? for they all [Mr.] seven had her to
24 wife. And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? [L.] The children of this world marrie, and are given in marriage: But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are given in
30 25 marriage. [M.] For in the resurrection, [Mr.] when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are given in marriage. [L.] Neither can they die any more, [M.] but are as the angels of God, [Mr.] which are in heaven: [L.] for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the chil-
31 dren of the resurrection. [M.] But as touching the resurrection of the dead, [L.] that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God

Luke Ch. V.: 20 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 35, 37

12 26 of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. Mr. Have ye not read in the book of Moſes, M. that which was ſpoken unto you by God, ſaying, Mr. how in the buſh God ſpake unto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of
22 32 Jacob? L. For M. God is not the God of the 20 38
27 dead, Mr. but the God of the living; L. for all live unto him: Mr. ye therefore do greatly erre. M. And
33 when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine. L. Then certain of the 39
Scribes anſwering, ſaid, Maſter, thou haſt well
40 ſaid. And after that, they durſt not ask him any queſtion at all.

Chap. CLVI.

Chriſts anſwer to the Scribe, concerning the greateſt commandment of the Law.

34 M. But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they were
35 gathered together. Then one of them which was
28 a lawyer, Mr. one of the Scribes, came, and having heard them reaſoning together, and perceiving
36 that he had anſwered them well, asked him M. a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying, Maſter, which is Mr. the firſt M. great commandment Mr. of all
29 M. in the Law? Mr. And Jeſus anſwered *and* M. ſaid unto him, Mr. The firſt of all the commandments *is*, Heare O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord; *
30 * And thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all 10 27
thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: this is the firſt
38 39 M. and great commandment. And the ſecond *is*
31 like unto it, Mr. *namely* this, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: there is no other commandment greater then theſe. M. On theſe two com-
40 mandments hang all the Law and the prophets.
Mr. And

12 32 Mr. And the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and
33 there is none other but he. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all
34 whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

Chap. CLVII.

Jesus propounds a question to the Pharisees concerning Christ, whose sonne he should be.

22 41 M. While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them Mr. while he
35 taught in the temple, M.
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say unto him, *The sonne* of David. Mr. And Jesus answered and said M. unto them, Mr. How say the Scribes that
43 Christ is the sonne of David? M. How then doth
36 David in spirit call him Lord? Mr. For David himself said by the holy Ghost, L. in the book of 20 42
psalmes, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I make thine enemies thy 43
37 footstool. Mr. David therefore himself calleth him
45 Lord. M. If David then call him Lord, how,
46 Mr. and whence M. is he his sonne? And no man was able to answer him a word; neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe questions. Mr. And the common people heard him gladly.

Chap. CLVIII.

Chriſt ſharply inveighs againſt the Scribes and Phariſees, taxeth their vices, and denounceth heavy puniſhments againſt them.

Sect. I.

23 1 M. THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples: L. *for* then in the audience of 20 45
12 38 all the people, he ſpake to his diſciples: Mr. And
2 he ſaid unto them in his doctrine, M. Saying, The
3 Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat. All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerve, *that* obſerve and do; but do not ye after their works:
4 for they ſay, and do not. For they binde heavy burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on mens ſhoulders, but they *themſelves* will not move
5 them with *one* of their fingers. But all their works they do, for to be ſeen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders
6 of their garments, * And love the uppermoſt * 11 43
rooms at feaſts, and the chief ſeats in the Synagogues, And greetings in the markets: Mr. Beware
7 of the Scribes, which love *and* L. deſire to walk in 46
long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeats in the Synagogues, and the chief rooms at feaſts, M. and to be called of men,
8 Rabbi, Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are bre-
9 thren. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your father which *is* in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your ma-
11 ſter, *even* Chriſt. But he that is greateſt among
12 you, ſhall be your ſervant. *And whoſoever ſhall * 14 11
12 14
exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted.

Sect.

Sect. 2.

23 13 *But wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdome of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to go in.
14 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devoure widowes houses, and for a pretence
12 40 make long prayers: therefore Mr. these shall re-
15 ceive greater damnation. M. Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then
16 your selves. Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the
17 gold of the temple, he is a debter. Ye fools, and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the
18 temple that sanctifieth the gold? And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he
19 is guilty. Ye fools, and blinde: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the
20 gift? Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth
22 by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercie, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other un-
24 done. Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat,
25 and swallow a camel. Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the out-

* 11 52

side of the cup and of the platter, but within they
23 26 are full of extortion and exceſſe. Thou blinde
Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that *which is* within the cup
and platter, that the outſide of them may be clean
27 alſo. Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypo-
crites; for ye are like unto whited ſepulchres,
which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are
within full of dead mens bones, and of all un-
28 cleanneſſe. Even ſo ye alſo outwardly appeare
righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hy-
29 pocriſie and iniquitie. Wo unto you Scribes and
Phariſees, hypocrites; becauſe ye build the tombes
of the prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the
30 righteous, And ſay, If we had been in the dayes
of our fathers, we would not have been partakers
31 with them in the bloud of the prophets. Where-
fore ye be witneſſes unto your ſelves, that ye are
the children of them which killed the prophets.
32 33 Fill ye up then the meaſure of your fathers. Ye
ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye
eſcape the damnation of hell?

Sect. 3.

34 Wherefore behold, I ſend unto you prophets,
and wiſe men, and Scribes; and *ſome* of them ye
ſhall kill and crucifie, and *ſome* of them ſhall ye
ſcourge in your Synagogues, and perſecute *them*
35 from citie to citie: That upon you may come all
the righteous bloud ſhed upon the earth, from the
bloud of righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zacha-
rias, ſonne of Barachias, whom ye ſlew between
36 the temple and the altar. Verily I ſay unto you,
All theſe things ſhall come upon this generation.
37 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, thou that killeſt the * 13 34
prophets, and ſtoneſt them which are ſent unto
thee, how often would I have gathered thy
children together, even as a hen gathereth her
chickens

23 38 39 chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. CLIX.

Christ praiseth the widow that cast two mites into the treasury.

12 41 Mr. AND Jesus sat over against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasurie: and many that were rich, cast 42 in much. And there came a certain poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. L. And he looked up, and saw the rich 21 1 men casting their gifts into the treasurie. And he 2 saw also a certain poore widow, casting in thither 43 two mites. Mr. And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily, L. of a truth 3 Mr. I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they that have cast into the treasurie. L. For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God; but she 4 44 of her penurie hath cast in all Mr. that she had, *even* all her living L. that she had.

CHAP. CLX.

Christ foretells the destruction of the temple and of Jerusalem.

24 1 M. AND Jesus went out, and departed from the 13 1 temple. Mr. And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings 2 *are here.* And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not

not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down. [M.] And his diſciples came to *him* for to ſhew him the buildings of the temple. [L.] And as ſome ſpake of the temple, how it 21 5
was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts,
24 2 [M.] And Jeſus ſaid unto them, See ye not all theſe things? verily I ſay unto you, [L.] *As for* theſe 6
things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there ſhall not be left one ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

Sect. 2.

13 3 [Mr.] And as he ſat upon the mount of Olives, over
3 againſt the temple, [M.] the diſciples, [Mr.] Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, [M.] came unto him privately, [Mr.] and asked him privately, [M.] ſaying, [L.] Maſter, [M.] Tell us, when ſhall theſe things 7
4 be? [Mr.] and what ſhall be the ſigne when all theſe things [L.] ſhall come to paſſe, *and* [Mr.] ſhall be fulfilled? [M.] and what *ſhall be* the ſigne of thy coming, and
4 5 of the end of the world? And [Mr.] Jeſus anſwering them, began to ſay, [M.] and ſaid unto them,
5 Take heed that no man deceive you. For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt; (8
[L.] and the time draweth neare) and ſhall deceive many:
[L.] go ye not therefore after them. But when ye 9
6 ſhall heare of warres, and commotions, [M.] and rumours of warres, ſee that ye be not troubled, [L.] be not terrified: [M.] for all [L.] theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, [M.] but the end is not yet, [L.] by & by.
Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt 10
nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: And 11
7 great earthquakes ſhall be in divers places, [M.] and
8 there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, [Mr.] and troubles, [L.] and fearfull ſights, and great ſignes
8 ſhall there be from heaven. [M.] All theſe are [Mr.] the
9 beginnings of ſorrows. But take heed to your ſelves:

selves: for [L.] before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to [Mr.] councels, and [L.] to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake: [Mr.] ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake. [L.] And it shall turn to you for a testi- 21 12 13
24 9 monie, *and* [Mr.] against them. [M.] Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names
10 sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall
11 betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall de-
12 ceive many. And because iniquitie shall abound,
13 10 the love of many shall wax cold. [Mr.] And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.
14 [M.] And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all
11 nations; and then shall the end come. [Mr.] But when they shall leade you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that houre, that speak ye: for it is
* 10 19 not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost. [L.] * Settle 14
it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer. For I will give you a 15
mouth and wisdome, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist. And ye 16
shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends, and some of you shall
12 they cause to be put to death. [Mr.] Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to
13 death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my
* 10 30 names sake. [L.] But there shall not an hair of your 18
head perish. In your patience possesse ye your 19

souls. M. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Sect. 3.

L. And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. M. When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, Mr. standing where it ought not, M. in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand) Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains; L. and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto. Mr. And let him that is on the house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house. And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment, *or* M. to take his clothes. L. For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. M. And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes. But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day: For then shall be great tribulation, *and* L. great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people. Mr. For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither M. ever shall be. L. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. M. And except those dayes should be shortened, *and* Mr. the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes, *and* M. those dayes shall be shortened.

Matth. Ch. V.	Mark Ch. V.	Luke Ch. V.	John Ch. V.
24 13			
		21 20	
	15		
	13 14		
	16		
		21	
	15		
	16		
	18		
		22	
	19		
	20		
	21		
		23	
	19		
		24	
	22		
	20		

Matth. Ch. V. | Mark Ch. V. | Luke Ch. V. | John Ch. V.

13 21 shortened. Mr. And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve
22 him not. For false Christs, and false prophets
24 24 shall rise, M. and shall shew great signes and wonders, Mr. to seduce, M. insomuch that (if *it were*
23 possible) they shall deceive the very elect. Mr. But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all
26 things. M. Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold,
27 *he is* in the secret chambers, beleeve it not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the
28 Sonne of man be. For whersoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. CLXI.

Christs propheticall sermon concerning his second coming, and the signes that are to precede it.

29 24 Mr. BUt in those dayes, M. immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, L. there shall be 21 25
signes in the sunne, and in the moon, and in the starres: Mr. the sunne shall be darkened, and the
25 moon shall not give her light. And the starres of heaven shall fall M. from heaven; L. and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the waves roaring, Mens hearts fail- 26
ing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers Mr. that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.
30 M. And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heaven, and then shall all the tribes of
26 the earth mourn. Mr. And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds M. of heaven,
31 27 Mr. with great power, M. and great glorie. Mr. And then shall he send his angels, M. with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his

elect from the foure windes, Mr. from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven, *and* M. from one end of heaven to the other. L. And when these things begin to come 21 28
to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh. And he spake 29
24 32 to them a parable, M. Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh. L. Behold *therefore* the fig-tree, and all the trees: When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of 30
your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.
13 29 So likewise ye, Mr. when ye see all these things 31
come to passe, L. know ye that the kingdome of
34 God is nigh at hand, Mr. even at the doores. M. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not
35 passe, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall
36 not passe away. But of that day and houre
32 knoweth no man, no not the angels Mr. which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but M. my Father onely.

Chap. CLXII.

Christ informs the godly how they are to prepare for his second coming.

L. And take heed to your selves, lest at any 34
time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.
For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell 35
37 on the face of the whole earth. M. But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the
38 Sonne of man be. For as in the dayes that were before the floud, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, untill the day

that

24 39 that Noe entred into the ark, And knew not untill the floud came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.
40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be
41 taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and
13 33 the other left. [Mr.] Take ye heed [L.] therefore; 21 36
[Mr.] watch and pray, [L.] and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man: [Mr.] for ye know not when
42 the time is, *and* [M.] what houre your Lord doth
43 come. But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre
34 as ye think not, the Sonne of man cometh. [Mr.] *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gave authoritie to his servants, & to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. [M.] Who then is a faithfull and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made
45 ruler over his houshold, to give them meat in due
46 season? Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord
47 when he cometh, shall finde so doing. Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all
48 his goods. But and if that evil servant shall say
49 in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to
50 eat and drink with the drunken: The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;
51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. [Mr.] Watch ye therefore,
35 (for ye know not when the master of the house

cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-
24 36 crowing, or in the morning) Leſt coming ſudden-
37 ly, he finde you ſleeping. And what I ſay unto
you, I ſay unto all, Watch.

CHAP. CLXIII.

Chriſt propounds to his Apoſtles the parable of the ten virgins.

25 1 M. THen ſhall the kingdome of heaven be liken-
ed unto ten virgins, which took their
lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wiſe, and five were fool-
3 iſh. They that were fooliſh took their lamps,
4 and took no oyl with them: But the wiſe took
5 oyl in their veſſels with their lamps. While the
bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold,
the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their
8 lamps. And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give
9 us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out. But
the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*; leſt there be
not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to
10 them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves. And
while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and
they that were readie, went in with him to the
11 marriage, and the doore was ſhut. Afterward
came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord,
12 open to us. But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily
* 13 * 13 33 I ſay unto you, I know you not. *Watch there-
24 42 fore; for ye know neither the day nor the houre,
wherein the Sonne of man cometh.

CHAP.

Chap. CLXIIII.

Christ propounds to his Apostles the parable of the talents distributed among the servants.

25 14 M. For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travelling into a farre countrey, who called his
own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:
15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two,
and to another one, to every man according to his
severall abilitie; and straightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received the five talents, went
and traded with the same, and made *them* other
17 five talents. And likewise he that *had received*
18 two, he also gained other two. But he that had
received one, went and digged in the earth, and
19 hid his lords money. After a long time, the lord of
those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had received five talents, came
and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou
deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have
21 gained besides them five talents moe. His lord
said unto him, Well done, thou good and faith-
full servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few
things, I will make thee ruler over many things:
22 enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He also that
had received two talents, came and said, Lord,
thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I
23 have gained two other talents besides them. His
lord said unto him, Well done, good and
faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a
few things, I will make thee ruler over many
24 things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Then
he which had received the one talent, came and
said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man,
reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gather-
25 ing where thou hast not strawed: And I was
afraid,

afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth:
25 26 lo, there thou hast that is thine. His Lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed
27 not, and gather where I have not strawed. Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have
28 received mine own with usurie. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which
* 25 29 * 4 25 hath ten talents. * For unto every one that hath * 8 18
13 12 shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away, even
30 that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darknesse; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Chap. CLXV.

Christ describes to his Apostles the acts and proceedings of the last judgement.

31 M. WHen the Sonne of man shall come in his glorie, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glo-
32 rie. And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.
33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but
34 the goats on the left. Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you
35 from the foundation of the world. For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirstie, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye
36 took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye
37 came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and

and fed *thee*? or thirſtie, and gave *thee* drink?
25 38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, and took *thee* in?
39 or naked, and clothed *thee*? Or when ſaw we thee
40 ſick, or in priſon, and came unto thee? And the king ſhall anſwer, and ſay unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, In as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye have
41 done *it* unto me. Then ſhall he ſay alſo unto
*7 23 them on the left hand, * Depart from me ye curſed, into everlaſting fire, prepared for the devil
42 and his angels, For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirſtie, and ye gave me
43 no drink: I was a ſtranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: ſick, and in priſon,
44 and ye viſited me not. Then ſhall they alſo anſwer him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſick,
45 or in priſon, and did not miniſter unto thee? Then ſhall he anſwer them, ſaying, Verily I ſay unto you, In as much as ye did *it* not to one of the leaſt
46 of theſe, ye did *it* not to me. *And theſe ſhall go *5 29
away into everlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternall. [L] And in the day-time he 21 37
was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives. And all the people came early 38
in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

Chap. CLXVI.

Christ foretells that after two dayes he ſhall be betrayed to death.

[L] NOw the feaſt of unleavened bread drew 22 1
26 1 nigh, which is called the paſſeover. [M] And
it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had finiſhed all theſe
2 ſayings, he ſaid unto his diſciples, * Ye know 13 1

that after two dayes is *the feaſt of* the paſſeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

14 1 Mr. *And* after two dayes is *the feaſt of* the paſſeover, and of unleavened bread.

Chap. CLXVII.

The chief prieſts, Scribes, and elders conſult, how by craft they may take Chriſt, and put him to death.

26 3 M. * THen aſſembled together the chief prieſts, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high prieſt, who was * 11 47

4 called Caiaphas, And conſulted that they might take Jeſus by ſubtiltie, and kill *him*. Mr. And the chief prieſts and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, L. how they might kill 22 2

2 him *or* Mr. put him to death. But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an uproar of the people: L. for they feared the people.

Chap. CLXVIII.

The treacherous bargain of Judas Iſcariot with the high prieſts.

L. THen entred Satan into Judas ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelve. 3

14 M. Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iſcariot,

10 went unto the chief prieſts, Mr. to betray him unto them. L. And he went his way, and communed 4

with the chief prieſts and captains, how he might

11 betray him unto them. Mr. And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to give him mo-

15 ney. M. And *he* ſaid unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirtie pieces of

16 ſilver. L. And he promiſed: M. And from that 6

time

time he sought opportunitie to betray him, [Mr.] and how he might conveniently betray him [L.] unto them in the absence of the multitude.

Chap. CLXIX.

The preparation to the last passeover; and the celebration of it.

[L.] THen came the day of unleavened bread, 22 7
26 17 when the passeover must be killed. [M.] Now
the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread,
14 12 [Mr.] when they killed the passeover, [L.] he sent Peter
8 and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passe-
over, that we may eat. And [Mr.] his [M.] disciples
came unto Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt
thou [Mr.] that we go, and prepare [M.] for thee to eat
13 the passeover? [Mr.] And he sendeth forth two of
his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the
18 citie, [M.] to such a man: [L.] and behold, when ye are 10
entred into the citie, there shall a man meet you,
bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the
14 house where he entreth in. [Mr.] And whersoever
he shall go in, say ye [M.] unto him, [Mr.] to the good
man of the house, [L.] The Master saith unto thee, 11
[M.] My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at
thy house with my disciples: [Mr.] where is the guest-
chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my
15 disciples? And he will shew you a large upper
room furnished and prepared: there make readie
16 for us. And his disciples went forth, and came
into the citie, [L.] and they went and found as he 13
19 had said unto them, [M.] and did as Jesus had ap-
pointed them, and they made readie the passeover.
20 17 Now when the even was come, [Mr.] he cometh
with the twelve; [L.] And when the houre was come, 14
he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.
And he said unto them, With desire I have desired 15

to eat this paſſeover with you before I ſuffer. For I ſay unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and ſaid, Take this, and divide it among your ſelves. For I ſay unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God ſhall come. | Luke 22 16 17 18

CHAP. CLXX.

Chriſt waſheth the feet of the diſciples.

26 2 | NOw before the feaſt of the paſſeover, when Jeſus knew that his houre was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. And ſupper being ended (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, to betray him) Jeſus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; He riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and took a towell and girded himſelf. After that, he poureth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, doſt thou waſh my feet? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What I do thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter. Peter ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me. Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head. Jeſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſave to waſh his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew who ſhould betray | John 13 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.
So after he had washed their feet, and had taken
his garments, and was set down again: he said un-
to them, Know ye what I have done to you? Ye
call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so
I am. If I then your Lord and Master have washed
your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.
For I have given you an example, that ye should
10 24 do as I have done to you. *Verily verily I say
unto you, The servant is not greater then his Lord;
neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent
him. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye
do them. I speak not of you all, I know whom
I have chosen: but that the scripture may be ful-
filled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up
his heel against me. Now I tell you before it
come, that when it is come to passe, ye may be-
10 40 leeve that I am he. *Verily verily I say unto you,
He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth
me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that
sent me.

13 12
13
14
15
*13 16 20
17
18
19
20

CHAP. CLXXI.

Christ instituteth the sacrament of the Eucharist.

26 26 M. AND as they were eating, Jesus took bread,
L. and gave thanks, M. and blessed it, and
brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said,
Take, eat, this is my bodie, L. which is given for
you; this do in remembrance of me. Likewise also
27 14 23 M. he took the cup L. after supper, Mr. and when
he had given thanks, he gave it to them, M. saying,
28 Drink ye all of it: For this is my bloud of the
new testament; L. this cup is the new testament in
my bloud, which is shed for you, *and* M. for many
for the remission of sinnes: Mr. and they all drank

22 19
20

26 29 | 14 25 | of it. Verily I say unto you, M. I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you, Mr. in the kingdome of God M. my Father.

Chap. CLXXII.

A peculiar action of Christ with Judas the traitour.

18 | Mr. And as they sat, and did eat, J. when Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, L. But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. J. Verily verily I say unto you, that one of you, Mr. which eateth with me, shall betray me. J. Then | 22 21 | 13 21
19 | the disciples Mr. began to be sorrowfull, *and* J looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. | 22
L. And they began to enquire among themselves, | 23
22 | which of them it was that should do this thing. M. And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him Mr. one by
20 | one, M. Lord, is it I? Mr. And another *said*, Is it I? And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of
23 | the twelve, that dippeth M. his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. L. And truely | 22
the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined,
21 | Mr. as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born. J. Now | 23
there was leaning on Jesus bosome, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it | 24
should be of whom he spake. He then lying on | 25
Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped | 26
the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon.

Simon. And after the ſop, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, That thou doeſt, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he ſpake this unto him. For ſome of them thought, becauſe Judas had the bag, that Jeſus had ſaid unto him, Buy thoſe things that we have need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould give ſomething to the poore. M. Then Judas, which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, is it I? He ſaid unto him, Thou haſt ſaid. L. He then having received the ſop, went immediately out: and it was night. Therefore when he was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelf, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

13 27 28 29 26 25 30 31 32

Chap. CLXXIII.

Christ makes a friendly compoſition of the contention raiſed among the apoſtles about the primacie.

L. And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould be accounted the greateſt. And he ſaid unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lordſhip over them; and they that exerciſe authoritie upon them, are called benefactours. But ye ſhall not be ſo; but he that is greateſt among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth ſerve. For whether is greater, he that ſitteth at meat, or he that ſerveth? is not he that ſitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that ſerveth. Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me: That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, and ſit

22 24 25 26 27 28 29 30

sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Chap. CLXXIIII.

Christ exhorts them to mutuall love, and foretells Peters deniall.

J. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, * and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. * A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards. Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will
* 26 33 * lay down my life for thy sake. L. And the Lord J. Jesus answered him *and* L. said, J. Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? L. Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, I am readie to go with thee both into prison, and to death. * 26 34 *And he said, J. Verily verily L. I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before thou shalt thrice denie that thou knowest me.

Ch. V. 13 33; * 7 34; * 15 34 17; 35; 36; 37; Luke Ch. V. 22 31; 38; 32; 33; 34

Chap. CLXXV.

Christ tells the imminent danger, and admonisheth them to prepare spirituall armour against it.

* 10 9 L. * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye

Luke Ch. V. 35

ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end. And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

22 36
37
38

Chap. CLXXVI.

Christ comforts his disciples who were sorrowfull, because he had foretold them of his departure.

Sect. I.

Let not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me. In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

14 1
2
3
4
5
6
7

Sect. II.

Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast

8
9

thou not known me, Philip? He that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the Father; and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew us the Father? Beleeveſt thou not 14 10
that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I ſpeak unto you, I ſpeak not of my ſelf: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works. Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeve me for 11
the very works ſake. Verily verily I ſay unto 12
you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, ſhall he do alſo, and greater works then theſe ſhall
7 7 he do, becauſe I go unto my Father. * And what- 13
ſoever ye ſhall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. If 14
ye ſhall ask any thing in my name, I will do it. If 15
ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will 16
pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot 17
receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you. I will not leave you 18
comfortleſſe, I will come to you. Yet a little 19
while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me; becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo. At that 20
day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth 21
me; and he that loveth me, ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him.

Sect. III.

Judas ſaith unto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how 22
is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid un- 23
to him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto

unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me. These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the Comforter *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you; not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I. And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

14 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31

Chap. CLXXVII.

Christ exhorts his disciples to perseverance in the faith, and to mutuall love.

Sect. I.

1. I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. * Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except

15 1 2 3 4

ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall ask what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples. As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye ſhall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love. Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

15 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

Sect. II.

*This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not ſervants, for the ſervant knoweth not what his lord doth; but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you. Ye have not choſen me, but I have choſen you, and *ordained you, that you ſhould go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remain: that whatſoever ye ſhall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. Theſe things I command you, that ye love one another.

*13 12 34 13 14 15 16 17

*28 19

Chap. CLXXVIII.

Christ arms his disciples against the hatred and persecution of the world.

15 18 IF the world hate you, ye know that it hated
19 me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. *13 20 16 *Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. 21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me. 22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no cloak for their sinne. 23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father. 25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. *24 49 *14 26 16 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me. 27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning. 16 1 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. 2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service. 3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may

remember that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not unto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

CHAP. CLXXIX.

Chriſt again comforteth his diſciples being ſorrowfull for the prediction of his departure.

Sect. I.

1. BUt now I go my way to him that ſent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goeſt thou? But becauſe I have ſaid theſe things unto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart. Nevertheleſſe, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of judgement. Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeve not on me. Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I go to my Father, and ye ſee me no more. Of judgement, becauſe the prince of this world is judged. I have yet many things to ſay unto you, but ye cannot bear them now: Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he ſhall not ſpeak of himſelf: but whatſoever he ſhall heare, that ſhall he ſpeak, and he will ſhew you things to come. He ſhall glorifie me: for he ſhall receive of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you. All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

16 5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15

Sect. II.

A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me, becauſe I go to the Father. Then ſaid ſome of his diſciples

16
17

ples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? They said therefore, 16 18
What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. Now Jesus knew that 19
they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while and ye shall see me? Verily verily 20
I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. A 21
woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.
And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see 22
you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you. And in that day 23
7 7 ye shall ask me nothing: *Verily verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, 24
that your joy may be full. These things have I 25
spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. At 26
that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:
For the Father himself loveth you, because ye 27
have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God. I came forth from the Father, 28
and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. His disciples said 29
unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. Now are we sure that thou 30
knowest

knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou cameſt forth from God. Jeſus anſwered them, Do ye now beleeve? * Behold, the houre cometh, yea, is now come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, every man to his own, and ſhall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me. Theſe things I have ſpoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace; in the world ye ſhall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

John 16 31
* 26 31
32
33

Chap. CLXXX.

Chriſt prayes ardently for his own glorification, and the conſervation of the church.

Sect. I.

1. THeſe words ſpake Jeſus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and ſaid, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne alſo may glorifie thee. * As thou haſt given him power over all fleſh, that he ſhould give eternall life to as many as thou haſt given him. And this is life eternall, that they may know thee the onely true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finiſhed the work which thou gaveſt me to do. And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own ſelf, with the glorie which I had with thee before the world was.

John 17 1
* 28 18
2
3
4
5

Sect. II.

I have manifeſted thy name unto the men which thou gaveſt me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaveſt them me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatſoever thou haſt given me, are of thee. For

6
7

For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me. I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

17 8
16 27
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19

Sect. III.

Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word. That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me. And the glorie which thou gavest

20
21
22

me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one. I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glorie which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

John 17 23; * 12 24 26; 25; 26

CHAP. CLXXXI.

The historie of the passion, crucifying, death, and buriall of Christ.

His departure out of Jerusalem into mount Olivet, with his prophesie of the flight of the disciples.

26 30 M. AND when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives. *For* J. when Jesus had spoken these words, L. he came out, and went J. with his disciples over the brook Cedron, L. as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him. 31 M. Then saith 14 27 Jesus unto them, Mr. All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, M. and the sheep of the flock 32 shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen 29 again, I will go before you into Galilee. Mr. But 33 Peter M. answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, Mr. yet *will* not

Luke 22 39 — John 18 1

14 30 not I, *for* M. I will never be offended. Mr. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow
26 35 31 twice, thou shalt denie me thrice. But he, M. Peter, Mr. spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee: M. likewise also said all the disciples.

Chap. CLXXXII.

Christs agonie in the garden, and prayers, while his disciples slept.

36 32 Mr. And M. then cometh Jesus with them into a place called Gethsemane, J. where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples. 18 1
And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with 2
his disciples. L. And when he was at the place, he 22 40
said unto them, M. to the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder; L. Pray, that ye enter
37 not into temptation. M. And he took with him
33 Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, Mr. James and John, *and* M. began to be sorrowfull, and very heavie, Mr. to be sore amazed, and to be very hea-
38 34 vie. And M. then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death; tarrie ye here, and watch with me. L. And he was with- 41
39 drawn from them, M. and he went a little further,
35 L. about a stones cast, and kneeled down, Mr. and fell on the ground M. on his face, Mr. and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him, M. *and* saying, O my Father, if it be possible,
36 let this cup passe from me: Mr. Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what
40 thou wilt; M. not as I will, but as thou *wilt*. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep,

Matth. Ch. V.	Mark Ch. V.		Luke Ch. V.	John Ch. V.
	14 37	& saith unto Peter, Mr. Simon, sleepest thou? couldst		
		not thou watch one houre? M. What, could ye not		
26 41		watch with me one houre? Watch & pray, that ye		
	38	enter not into temptation: Mr. the spirit truely is		
42	39	readie, but the flesh is weak. And again, M. the se-		
		cond time, Mr. he went away, and prayed, and spake		
		the same words, M. O my Father, if this cup may not		
		passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be		
43	40	done. Mr. And when he returned, M. he came and		
		found them asleep again: for their eyes were hea-		
44		vie, Mr. neither wist they what to answer. M. And he		
		left them, and went away again, and prayed the		
		third time, saying the same words, L. saying, Father,	22 42	
		if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: never-		
		theless, not my will, but thine be done. And there	43	
		appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strength-		
		ening him. And being in an agonie, he prayed	44	
		more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great		
		drops of blond falling down to the ground. And	45	
45		when he rose up from prayer, M. then cometh he		
	41	to the disciples, Mr. the third time, *and* L. found		
		them sleeping for sorrow, And said unto them,	46	
		M. Sleep on now, and take your rest; L. Why sleep		
		ye? Mr. it is enough: L. rise and pray, lest ye enter		
		into temptation: M. behold, the houre is at hand,		
		Mr. is come; behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed		
46		into the hands of sinners. M. Rise, let us be going:		
		behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.		

Chap. CLXXXIII.

Christ is treacherously taken in the garden.

	43	Mr. And immediately, while he yet spake, L. be-	47	
		hold, he that was called Judas, one of the		
		twelve, J. having received a band of men, and of-		18 3
		ficers from the chief priests and Pharisees, Mr. co-		
		meth, *and* J. cometh thither, Mr. and with him a		
		great		

great multitude, J. with lanterns, and torches, Mr. with swords, and staves, J. and weapons, Mr. from the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders.
14 44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and leade him away safely: *and he* L. went before them. J. Jesus therefore knowing 22 47 18 4
all things that should come upon him, went forth, 5
and said unto them, Whom seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them. Assoon then as he had said 6
unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground. Then asked he them again, Whom 7
seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus 8
answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way, that the 9
saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them
45 which thou gavest me, have I lost none. Mr. And assoon as he, *Judas*, was come, L. he drew neare unto
26 49 to Jesus, to kisse him. M. And Mr. he goeth straightway to him, and saith, M. Hail Master; Mr. Master,
50 Master, and kissed him. M. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? L. Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse? M. 48
46 Then came they, Mr. and laid their hands on Jesus, and took him.

Chap. CLXXXIIII.

The bold rashnesse of the apostles preparing to defend with the sword, turns to shamefull flight.

L. WHen they which were about him, saw 49
what would follow, they said unto
47 him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? Mr. And
51 one of them that stood by, M. which were with

Matth. Ch. V.	Mark Ch. V.		Luke Ch. V.	John Ch. V.
* ἀπέ-σπασεν.	*σπασά-μενος.	Jeſus, [J.] Simon Peter, having a ſword, [M.] ſtretched out his hand, [J.] * drew it, [M.] and * took out his ſword, [Mr.] and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, [J.] and cut off his right eare. The ſervants name was		18 10 * ἕλκυ-σεν.
26 52		Malchus. [L.] And [M.] then [L.] Jeſus anſwered and	22 51	
		ſaid, Suffer ye thus farre. [J.] Then ſaid Jeſus [M.] unto him, [J.] unto Peter, [M.] Put up again thy ſword into his place, [J.] into the ſheath; [M.] for all that take		11
53		the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword. Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more then twelve legions of angels? [J.] the cup which my Father hath given		
54		me, ſhall I not drink it? [M.] But how then ſhall the ſcripture be fulfilled, that thus it muſt be?		
55		[L.] And he touched his eare, and healed him. [M.] In		
	14 48	that ſame houre, [Mr.] Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto [L.] the chief prieſts and captains of the temple, and	52	
		the elders, [Mr.] and unto them, [M.] the multitudes, [L.] which were come to him, [M.] Are ye come out as againſt a thief with ſwords and ſtaves for to take		
	49	me? [Mr.] I was daily with you, *and* [M.] I ſat with you teaching in the temple: [L.] When I was daily	53	
		with you in the temple, ye ſtretched forth no hands againſt me, [Mr.] and ye took me not: [L.] but this is your houre, and the power of darkneſſe:		
56		[Mr.] but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled; [M.] But all this was done, that the ſcriptures of the prophets		
	50	might be fulfilled. [Mr.] And [M.] then all the diſciples		
	51	forſook him, and fled. [Mr.] And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth caſt about his naked bodie, and the young men		
	52	laid hold on him. And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.		

CHAP.

CHAP. CLXXXV.

Christ being taken, is brought bound before Caiaphas the high priest. Peters first deniall.

J. THen the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound
14 53 him. L. Then took they him, and led him, Mr. Jesus, 22 54
J. And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas which was the high priest
26 57 that same yeare) M. And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest.
J. Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. L. And *they* brought him into the high priests house, M. where Mr. all
58 the chief priests, & M. Scribes, and the elders Mr. with him were assembled. M. But J. Simon Peter followed Jesus M. afarre off, unto the high priests palace; J. and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter, M. and *he* went in.
L. And when *the servants* had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Pe-
54 ter sat down among them, Mr. with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire, M. to see the end.
69 66 Now Peter sat without in the palace: Mr. and as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest, J. the damsel
67 that kept the doore. Mr. And when she saw Peter, L. as he sat by the fire, Mr. warming himself, she looked on him, L. and earnestly looked upon him, 56
and M. came unto him, saying J. unto Peter, Art not

18 12
13
14
15
16
55
17

not thou also one of this mans disciples? Mr. and thou also wast with Jesus M. of Galilee, Mr. of Nazareth, L. and this man was also with him. And 22 57
he denied him M. before them all, saying, L. Woman, J. I am not; L. I know him not, Mr. I know not,
14 68 neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew. J. And 18 18
the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

CHAP. CLXXXVI.

The examination of Christ concerning his doctrine and disciples. Peters second deniall. False witnesses accuse Christ of blasphemy. Peters third deniall, and tears.

J. THe high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever 19
taught in the Synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have 20
I said nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them 21
which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. And when he 22
had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse 23
of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas 24
69 the high priest. Mr. And a maid saw him, *Peter*, again, and began to say to them that stood by,
26 71 This is one of them. M. And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said

said unto them *that were* there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. L. And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. J. And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: they said therefore unto him,
26 72 Art not thou also one of his disciples? M. And again he, L. Peter, M. denied with an oath, L. and said, Man, I am not; M. I do not know the man.
59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the councel sought false witnesse against Jesus to put
60 14 55 him to death, Mr. and found none: M. yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none.
56 Mr. For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together. M. At the
57 last Mr. there arose certain M. two false witnesses, Mr. and M. coming, Mr. bare false witnesse against him,
61 58 saying, We heard him say, *and* M. this *fellow* said, I am able to destroy, *and* Mr. I will destroy this temple M. of God, Mr. that is made with hands, M. and to build it in three dayes; Mr. I will build
59 another made without hands. But neither so did
60 their witnesse agree together. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus,
62 saying M. unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?
63 61 But Jesus held his peace, Mr. and answered nothing. Again the high priest M. answered *and* Mr. asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed? M. I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou
64 62 be the Christ the Sonne of God. Mr. And M. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said; Mr. I am. M. Nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power,
65 and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie; what further need have we of

Luke Ch. V.: 22 58
John Ch. V.: 18 25

Matth. Ch. V.	Mark Ch. V.		Luke Ch. V.	John Ch. V.
		witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemie.		
26 66	14 64	What think ye? Mr. And they all condemned him to be guilty of death: *and* M. they		
	70	answered and said, He is guilty of death. Mr. And		
		a little after, L. about the space of one houre after,	22 59	
		another confidently affirmed, saying *to Peter*, Of		
		a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a		
73		Galilean. Mr. Again M. they that stood by came		
		unto him, *and* said to Peter, Surely thou also art		
		one of them; Mr. for thou art a Galilean, and thy		
		speech agreeth thereto, *and* M. bewrayeth thee.		
		J. One of the servants of the high priest (being his		18 26
		kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I		
		see thee in the garden with him? Peter then de-		27
		nied again, L. and said, Man, I know not what thou	60	
74		sayest. M. Then began he to curse and to swear,		
	71	*saying*, Mr. I know not this man of whom ye speak.		
		L. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock		
	72	crew Mr. the second time. L. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred	61	
		the word of the Lord, Mr. the word that Jesus said		
		unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt		
75		denie me thrice. M. And he went out, Mr. and wept,		
		M. and wept bitterly.		

Chap. CLXXXVII.

Christ is mocked, spit upon, smitten, and his condemnation repeated.

67	65	Mr. And some began to spit on him, *and* M. then did they spit in his face, and buffeted		
		him. L. And the men that held Jesus, mocked	63	
		him, and smote him, Mr. and *they began* to cover his		
		face, and to buffet him. L. And when they had	64	
		blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face,		
		and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that		
		smote thee? M. And others smote *him* with the		
		palmes		

palmes of their hands: Mr. and the servants did
26 68 strike him with the palmes of their hands, M. saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee? L. And many other things blas-
22 65 15 1 phemously spake they against him. Mr. And
27 1 straightway in the morning, M. when the morning was come, L. and assoon as it was day, the elders of the people came together, and the chief
66 priests Mr. held a consultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole councel M. against Jesus, to put him to death, L. and led him into their
67 councel, saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.
68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me,
69 nor let me go. Hereafter shall the Sonne of man
70 sit on the right hand of the power of God. Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God?
71 And he said unto them, Ye say that I am. And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

Chap. CLXXXVIII.

Christ is brought into the judgement hall. The desperation of Judas.

L. And the whole multitude of them arose,
23 1 2 *and* M. when they had bound Mr. Jesus, *they* led him away, J. from Caiaphas unto the hall of
18 28 judgement, M. and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour: J. and it was early. M. Then
3 Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the
4 chief priests and elders, Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent bloud. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.*
5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the tem-

ple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.
27 6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and
said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the
7 treasurie, because it is the price of bloud. And
they took counsell, and bought with them the
8 potters field, to burie strangers in. Wherefore
that field was called the field of bloud unto this
9 day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken
by Jeremie the prophet, saying, And they took the
thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was
valued, whom they of the children of Israel did
10 value: And gave them for the potters field, as the
Lord appointed me.

Chap. CLXXXIX.

Christ is accused before Pontius Pilate of sedition and affecting the kingdome. His excellent confession. Publick testimonie of innocencie given unto him by Pilate.

J. And they themselves went not into the
judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover. Pilate
then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man? They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto
thee. Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him,
and judge him according to your law. The Jews
therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to
put any man to death: That the saying of Jesus
might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying
11 what death he should die. M. And Jesus stood before
the governour, L. and they began to accuse him, 23 2
saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying,
that he himself is Christ a king. J. Then Pilate entred

18 28
29
30
31
32
33

Matth. Ch. V.	Mark Ch. V.		Luke Ch. V.	John Ch. V.
		tred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews? Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this		18 34
		thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me:		35
		what hast thou done? Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now		36
		is my kingdome not from hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, M. and said unto him, J. Thou sayest that I		37
		am a king. To this end was I born, & for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is		38
		truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith L. to the chief	23 4	
	15 3	priests and to the people, J. I finde no fault at all, L. no fault in this man. Mr. And the chief priests ac-		
27 12		cused him of many things: M. and when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Mr. And Pilate asked him again, saying		
	4			
13		M. unto him, Mr. Answerest thou nothing? M. heareſt thou not? Mr. behold how many things they		
14	5	witnesse against thee. But Jesus yet M. answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.		

Chap. CXC.

Christ is led unto Herod, and mocked.

		L. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout	5	
		all Jurie, beginning from Galilee unto this place. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether	6	

the man were a Galilean. And aſſoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods juriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelf was alſo at Jeruſalem at that time. And when Herod ſaw Jeſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have ſeen ſome miracle done by him. Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing. And the chief prieſts and Scribes ſtood and vehemently accuſed him. And Herod with his men of warre ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him again to Pilate. And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmitie between themſelves.

Luke 23: 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12

Chap. CXCI.

Chriſt is compared with Barabbas, whipt, and condemned to be crucified.

[L.] And Pilate when he had called together the chief prieſts, and the rulers, and the people, Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people; and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him: No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him. [M.] Now at the feaſt the governour was wont ([L.] for of neceſſitie he muſt) [M.] to releaſe to the people, *and* [Mr.] he releaſed unto them one priſoner, whomſoever [M.] they would *and* [Mr.] deſired. [M.] And they had then a notable priſoner, [Mr.] named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder

Luke 23: 13, 14, 15, 16, 17

Matth. 27: 15 — Mark 15: 6, 16: 7

Matth. Ch. V.	Mark Ch. V.		Luke Ch. V.	John Ch. V.
27 17		murder in the insurrection. [M.] Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, [J.] But ye have a custome that I should re-		18 39
	15 8	lease unto you one at the passeover. [Mr.] And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do*		
	9	as he had ever done unto them. But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews? [M.] Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is		
	10	called Christ? ([Mr.] For he knew that the chief		
19		priests had delivered him for envie) [M.] When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this		
20		day in a dream because of him. But the chief		
	11	priests and elders perswaded *and* [Mr.] moved [M.] the multitudes, [Mr.] that he should rather release Barab-		
		bas unto them, [M.] that they should ask Barabbas,		
21		and destroy Jesus. The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? [L.] And they cried out all	23 18	
		at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas. Pilate therefore willing to re-	20	
	12	lease Jesus, [Mr.] answered and said again unto them,		
22		[M.] What shall I do then with Jesus which is call-		
		ed Christ, [Mr.] whom ye call the king of the Jews?		
	13	And they [M.] all said, *and* [Mr.] cried out again, [L.] say-	21	
		ing [M.] unto him, Let him be crucified, [L.] Crucifie,		
23	14	crucifie him. [Mr.] Then Pilate [M.] the governour		
		[L.] said to them the third time, Why, what evil	22	
		hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.		
		[M.] But they cried out [Mr.] the more exceedingly,		
		[M.] Let him be crucified, [Mr.] Crucifie him. [J.] Then		40
		cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but		
		Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber, [L.] who	19	
		for a certain sedition made in the citie, and for murder		

murder was caſt into priſon. And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief prieſts prevailed. J. Then Pilate therefore took
27 27 Jeſus, and ſcourged *him*. M. Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the common hall,
15 16 Mr. called Pretorium, M. and gathered, Mr. and call together M. unto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.
28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a purple
17 robe. Mr. And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his
29 M. head, and a reed in his right hand; and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him,
18 Mr. And began to ſalute him, M. ſaying, Mr. Hail king of the Jews: J. and they ſmote him with their
30 hands. M. And they ſpit upon him, and took the
19 reed, Mr. and ſmote him on the head with a reed, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him. J. Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him. Then came Jeſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith unto them, Behold the man. When the chief prieſts therefore and officers ſaw him, they cried out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him. The Jews anſwered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Sonne of God. When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid: And went again into the judgement hall, and ſaith unto Jeſus, Whence art thou? but Jeſus gave him no anſwer. Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee? Jeſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no

Luke Ch. V.: 23 23

John Ch. V.: 19 1; 3; 4; 5; 6; 7; 8; 9; 10; 11

power

power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sinne. And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth houre: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king. But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar. M. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the bloud of this just person: see ye *to it*. Then answered all the people, and said, His bloud *be* on us, and on our children. Then Mr. Pilate willing to content the people, L. gave sentence that it should be as they required. And he released unto them Mr. Barabbas, L. him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired: M. and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him L. to their will, M. to be crucified.

19 12
13
14
15
27 24
25
26 15 15
23 24 25

Chap. CXCII.

Christ is brought out of the citie Jerusalem to the place of his suffering.

31 20 J. And they took Jesus, M. and after that they had mocked him, they took Mr. the purple robe off from him, M. and put his own raiment on him,

16

him, and led him away to crucifie [Mr.] him: [J.] And
27 32 he bearing his croſſe, went forth. [M.] And as they
came out, [L.] and as they led him away, [M.] they 23 26
15 21 found a man, [Mr.] one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus: [L.] and they laid hold upon Simon the Cyrenian, [M.] him they compelled, [L.] and on him they laid the croſſe, that he might bear it after Jeſus. And there followed him a great 27
companie of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him. But Jeſus turning 28
unto them, ſaid, Daughters of Jeruſalem, weep not for me, but weep for your ſelves, and for your children. For behold, the dayes are coming, in 29
the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave ſuck. Then ſhall they begin to 30
ſay to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do theſe things in a green 31
tree, what ſhall be done in the drie? And there 32
were alſo two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

CHAP. CXCIII.

Chriſt is crucified. Wine mingled with myrrhe is given him to drink.

33 22 [Mr.] AND they bring him: [M.] and when they
were come unto a place called Golgotha, [Mr.] which is, being interpreted, the
23 place of a ſcull, They gave him to drink,
34 wine mingled with myrrhe, [M.] vineger mingled with gall: [Mr.] but he received it not, *for* [M.] when he had taſted *thereof*, he would not drink. [L.] And 33
when they were come to the place which is called Calvarie, there they crucified him, [J.] and 19 18
two other [L.] malefactours [J.] with him; [L.] one on the right

right hand, and the other on the left, J. and Jesus
15 28 in the midst. Mr. And it was the third houre, and
27 38 27 they crucified him. And M. then Mr. with him
they crucified two theeves; the one on his right
28 hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture
was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred
with the transgressours.

Chap. CXCIIII.

Christs prayers. The title written on the crosse. The division of his garments.

L. THen said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for 23 34
they know not what they do. J. And Pilate 19 19
37 wrote a title, and put it on the crosse: M. And
they set upover his head, his accusation written:
26 Mr. and the superscription of his accusation was
written L. over him in letters of Greek, and La- 38
tine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING
OF THE JEWS. J. Then said the chief 21
priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king
of the Jews, but that he said, I am king of the
Jews. Pilate answered, What I have written, 22
I have written. Then the souldiers, when they had 23
crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made
foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also his
coat: L. and they parted his raiment, and cast lots 34
24 Mr. upon them, what every man should take: J. now
the coat was without seam, woven from the top 24
throughout. They said therefore among them-
selves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose
35 it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled
M. which was spoken by the prophet, J. which
saith, They parted my raiment among them, and
for my vesture they did cast lots. These things
36 therefore the souldiers did. M. And sitting down,
they watched him there. L. And the people stood 35
beholding.

Chap. CXCV.

An enumeration of the blaſphemies againſt Chriſt crucified. The converſion of one of the theeves crucified with him.

27 39 40 15 29 M. And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads, And ſaying, Mr. Ah thou
that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three
dayes, M. ſave thy ſelf; if thou be the Sonne of
41 God, come down from the croſſe. Likewiſe alſo
31 the chief prieſts mocking him, Mr. among themſelves, M. with the Scribes and elders, ſaid, Mr. He
42 ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: M. If he be
32 Mr. the Chriſt M. the king of Iſrael, let him now
come down from the croſſe, Mr. that we may ſee,
43 * πιστεύ- and * beleeve M. him, L. let him ſave himſelf. M. He 23 35
* πιστεύ- σωμεν. σομεν. truſted in God, let him deliver him now if he will
have him; for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.
L. And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, coming to 36
him, and offering him vineger, And ſaying, If thou 37
44 be the king of the Jews, ſave thy ſelf. M. The
theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt
the ſame in his teeth. L. And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, 39
If thou be Chriſt, ſave thy ſelf and us. But the 40
other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not
thou fear God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation? And we indeed juſtly; for we receive 41
the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath
done nothing amiſſe. And he ſaid unto Jeſus, 42
Lord, remember me when thou comeſt into thy
kingdome. And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay 43
unto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in paradiſe.

Chap.

CHAP. CXCVI.

Christ commends the care of his mother to John. The sunne is darkened. Christ complains that he is forsaken of God.

J. NOw there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne. Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre, that disciple took her unto his own home. L. And 23 44 15 33 it was about the sixth houre. Mr. And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse over the whole land untill the ninth houre. L. And the 45 27 46 sunne was darkened. M. And about the ninth 34 houre, Mr. and at the ninth houre, Jesus cried with a lond voice, saying, *ELOI, ELOI, LAMA SABACHTHANI*, which is, being interpreted, MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAST THOU FORSAKEN ME? 35 And some of them that stood by, when they 47 heard it, said, Behold, M. this man calleth for Elias.

J. 19 25 26 27

CHAP. CXCVII.

They give vineger to Christ being athirst. He saith, All things are finished; and gives up his spirit, which he first commended to his Father.

J. AFter this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssope, and put it

J. 28 29

27 48 to his mouth. *For* M. ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſpunge, and filled it with vineger,
15 36 and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, Mr. ſaying, Let alone, let us ſee whether Elias will come
49 to take him down. M. The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias will come to ſave him. J. When
19 30 Jeſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid,
50 It is finiſhed: M. Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, L. he ſaid, Father, into thy hands 23 46
37 I commend my ſpirit: and having ſaid thus, Mr. and cried with a loud voice, J. and bowed his head, he
* ἀφῆκε τὸ πνεῦμα. * gave up the ghoſt. * ἐξέπνευσεν. * παρέδωκε τὸ πνεῦμα.

CHAP. CXCVIII.

The miracles that followed Chriſts death.

51 M. AND behold, the vail of the temple was rent
in twain, from the top to the bottome, and
52 the earth did quake, and the rocks rent, And the
graves were opened, and many bodies of ſaints
53 which ſlept, aroſe, And came out of the graves
after his reſurrection, and went into the holy citie,
and appeared unto many. L. Now when the cen- 47
39 turion, Mr. which ſtood over againſt him, L. ſaw
what was done, Mr. that he ſo cried out, and gave
up the ghoſt, L. he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly
this was a righteous man, Mr. Truely this man was
54 the Sonne of God. M. And when they that were
with him, watching Jeſus, ſaw the earthquake, and
thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly,
ſaying, Truely this was the Sonne of God. L. And 48
all the people that came together to that ſight, be-
holding the things which were done, ſmote their
breaſts, and returned. And all his acquaintance 49
55 ſtood afarre off. M. And many women were there,
40 beholding afarre off; Mr. among whom was Mary
Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the
leſſe,

27 56 / 15 41 lesse, and of Joses, and Salome, [M.] the mother of Zebedees children: [Mr.] Who also when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred unto him; and many other women which came up with him [L.] from Galilee [Mr.] unto Jerusalem, [L.] beholding these things. [J.] The Jews therefore, because it 19 31
was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. Then came the souldiers, 32
and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. But when they 33
came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead alreadie, they brake not his legs. But one of the souldiers 34
with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out bloud and water. And he that saw it, 35
bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve. For 36
these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.
And again another scripture saith, They shall look 37
on him whom they pierced.

CHAP. CXCIX.

Christs buriall.

42 [J.] AND after this, [Mr.] when now the even was 38
come, (because it was the preparation, that
57 is, the day before the sabbath) [M.] there came a rich
man, [L.] of Arimathea a citie of the Jews, [M.] named 23 51
43 Joseph, [Mr.] an honourable counseller: [L.] and he 50
was a good man, and a just. The same had not 51
consented to the counsel and deed of them, [M.] who
also himself was Jesus disciple, [J.] but secretly, for
fear of the Jews, [L.] who also himself waited for
the kingdome of God. This man [Mr.] went in boldly 52
unto

Matth. Ch.	V.	Mark Ch.	V.		Luke Ch.	V.	John Ch.	V.
27	58			unto Pilate, *and* M. coming to Pilate, begged the bodie of Jeſus: *for* J. he beſought Pilate that he				
		15	44	might take away the bodie of Jeſus. Mr. And Pilate marvelled if he were alreadie dead, and calling				
			45	unto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. And when he knew it of the Centurion, J. Pilate gave him leave, *and* M. commanded the bodie to be delivered, *and* Mr. he gave the bodie to Joſeph: J. he came therefore and				
			46	took the bodie of Jeſus. Mr. And he bought fine				
	59			linen, and took him down; M. and when Joſeph had taken the bodie, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth. J. And there came alſo Nicodemus, which			19	39
				at the firſt came to Jeſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*. Then took they the bodie of Jeſus,				40
				and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. Now in the				41
				place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was				
	60			never man yet laid. M. And he laid it in his own new tombe, L. that was hewn in ſtone, M. which	23	53		
				he had hewn out of the rock, L. wherein never man before was laid, M. and he rolled a great ſtone to				
				the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed. L. And		54		
				that day was the preparation, and the ſabbath drew on. J. There laid they Jeſus therefore, be-				
				cauſe of the Jews preparation day, for the ſepul-				42
	61			chre was nigh at hand. M. And there was Mary				
			47	Magdalene, & the other Mary, Mr. the mother of Joſes. L. And the women alſo which came with him				
				from Galilee, followed after, M. ſitting over againſt		55		
				the ſepulchre, Mr. beheld where he was laid, L. and				
				beheld the ſepulchre, and how his bodie was laid.				
				And they returned, and prepared ſpices, and reſt-		56		
				ed the ſabbath-day, according to the command-				
	62			ment. M. Now the next day that followed the				

day

day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, Saying, Sir, we
27 63 remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.
64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour
65 shall be worse then the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as
66 sure as you can. So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

Chap. CC.

The historie of the resurrection and ascension of our Saviour.

The women which followed Christ from Galilee, come to the sepulchre.

16 1 Mr. And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that
28 1 they might come and anoint him. M. In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and
2 the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. Mr. And *very early in the morning, the first day of the week,
*λίαν πρωΐ J. when it was yet dark, L. * exceeding timely, 24 1 20 1
Mr. they come unto the sepulchre at the rising of * ὄρθρου βαθέος.
the sunne, L. bringing the spices which they had
2 prepared, and certain *others* with them. M. And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sat
3 upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and

28 4 his raiment white as snow. And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

Chap. CCI.

Christs resurrection is first manifested to the women by the empty sepulchre and testimonie of angels.

16 3 Mr. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre? for it was very great.
4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away. L. And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. 24 2
3 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Jesus. J. And *Mary Magdalene* seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre. Then she runneth. 20 1 2
L. And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments. 4
And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? 5
He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, 6
Saying, The Sonne of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. 7
And they remembred his words, 8
And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. 9
It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles. 10
And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not. 11

Chap.

Chap. CCII.

Peter and John runne to the sepulchre.

1. THen arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stouping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondring in himself at that which was come to passe. 24 12
1. And *Mary Magdalene* *cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and *saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. And he stouping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self. Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeved. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

* had come
* had said

20 2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10

Chap. CCIII.

Christs first apparition after he was dead, to Mary Magdalene.

1. BUt Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped down, and looked into the sepulchre, And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the bo-

11
12

die of Jeſus had layen: And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus. Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith unto him, Sir, If thou have born him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away. Jeſus ſaith unto her, Marie: She turned her ſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter. Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. Mr. Now when *Jeſus* was riſen early, the firſt day of the week, he appeared firſt to Marie Magdalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils. And ſhe, J. Marie Magdalene, came and told Mr. them, J. diſciples, Mr. that had been with him, as they mourned and wept, J. that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things unto her. Mr. And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, beleeved not.

20 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 16 9 | 10 | 18 | 11

Chap. CCIIII.

The ſpeech of the angel to the women returning to the ſepulchre.

Mr. And *the women* entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. M. And the angel anſwered and ſaid Mr. unto them, Be not affrighted: M. fear not ye: for I know that ye ſeek Jeſus Mr. of Nazareth, which

5 | 28 5 | 6

28 6 which was crucified. M. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay, Mr. behold the place where they laid
7 16 7 him. But go your way, M. and go quickly, Mr. tell his disciples and Peter, M. that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, Mr. as he said unto you:
8 M. lo, I have told you. And they departed quick-
8 ly, Mr. and fled from the sepulchre, M. with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word: Mr. for they trembled and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were
9 afraid. M. And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and wor-
10 shipped him. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

Chap. CCV.

The testimonie of the watch concerning Christs resurrection.

11 M. NOw when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that
12 were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave
13 large money unto the souldiers, Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away
14 while we slept. And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure
15 you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

Chap. CCVI.

Christs apparition to the two disciples going to Emmaus.

16 12 Mr. After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. L. And behold, two of them 24 13
went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. And they talked together of all these 14
things which had happened. And it came to 15
passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neare, and went with them. But their eyes were holden, that they 16
should not know him. And he said unto them, 17
What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another as ye walk, and are sad?
And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, 18
answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?
And he said unto them, What things? And they 19
said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word
before God, and all the people: And how the 20
chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.
But we trusted that it had been he, which should 21
have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day
is the third day since these things were done. Yea, 22
and certain women also of our companie made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:
And when they found not his bodie, they came, 23
saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of 24
them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but
him

him they saw not. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glorie? And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them. And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Jerusalem, and went, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. And they told unto the residue, what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread: neither beleeved they them.

Luke 24 25–35; Mark 16 13–14; John 20 19

Chap. CCVII.

Christ appeares to his disciples the evening after his resurrection, Thomas being absent.

Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat: *for* as they thus spake, then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, Jesus

Luke 24 36; John 20 19; Mark 16 14

Jeſus [L] himſelf [J] came and ſtood * in the midſt [L] of them. But they were terrified, and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeen a ſpirit. And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts ariſe in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my ſelf: handle me, and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as ye ſee me have. And when he had thus ſpoken, he ſhewed them his hands and his feet, [J] and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad, when they ſaw the Lord. [L] And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondred, he ſaid unto them, Have ye here any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fiſh, and of an hony-combe. And he took it, and did eat before them. [Mr.] And *he* upbraided them with their unbelief and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeved not them which had ſeen him after he was riſen. [L] And he ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which I ſpake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moſes, and in the prophets, and in the pſalmes concerning me. Then opened he their underſtanding, that they might underſtand the ſcriptures, And ſaid unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes ſhould be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jeruſalem. And ye are witneſſes of theſe things. [J] Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you. And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghoſt. Whoſe ſoever ſinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whoſe ſoever ſinnes ye retain, they are retained.

Mark Ch. V.	Luke Ch. V.	John Ch. V.
	* ἐν μέσῳ. * εἰς τὸ μέσον. 24 37	
	38	
	39	
	40	
		20 20
	41	
	42	
16 14	43	
	44	
	45	
	46	
	47	
	48	
		21
		22
		23

CHAP. CCVIII.

Christ appeares to his disciples the eighth day after his resurrection, when Thomas was present.

J.	BUt Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.	20	24
	The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.		25
	And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.		26
	Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.		27
	And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.		28
	Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.		29
	* And many other signes truely did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.	*	30 15
	But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Jesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.		31

CHAP. CCIX.

Christ shews himself to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias.

J.	AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias:	21	1
	and on this wise shewed he himself: There were		2

together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.
Simon Peter ſaith unto them, I go a fiſhing. They ſay unto him, We alſo go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ſhip immediately; and that night they caught nothing. But when the morning was now come, Jeſus ſtood on the ſhore: but the diſciples knew not that it was Jeſus.
Then Jeſus ſaith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They anſwered him, No. And he ſaid unto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and ye ſhall finde. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fiſhes. Therefore that diſciple whom Jeſus loved, ſaith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fiſhers coat unto him (for he was naked) and did caſt himſelf into the ſea. And the other diſciples came in a little ſhip (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fiſhes. Aſſoon then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coals there, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Bring of the fiſh which ye have now caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken. Jeſus ſaith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.
Jeſus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fiſh likewiſe. This is now the third time that Jeſus ſhewed himſelf to his diſciples, after that he was riſen from the dead.

John Ch. V.: 21 3; 4; 5; 6; 7; 8; 9; 10; 11; 12; 13; 14

CHAP.

CHAP. CCX.

Christs discourse with Peter in this apparition.

SO when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambes. He saith to him again the second time, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. He said unto him the third time, Simon sonne of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. Verily verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carrie thee whither thou wouldest not. This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple *whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarrie till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarrie till I come, what is that to thee? This is the disciple which testifieth of these

John Ch. V.: 21 15; 16; 17; 18; 19; 20; *13 20 23 1; 21; 22; 23; 24

things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his teſtimonie is true.

Chap. CCXI.

Chriſt appeares to his diſciples in a mountain of Galilee.

28 16 M. THen the eleven diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jeſus had
17 appointed them. And when they ſaw him, they
18 worſhipped him: but ſome doubted. And Jeſus came, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, All power is
19 given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye
16 15 therefore Mr. into all the world, M. and teach all nations, Mr. and preach the Goſpel to every creature, M. baptizing them in the name of the Father,
20 and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt: Teaching them to obſerve all things whatſoever I have
16 commanded you. Mr. He that beleeveth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved; but he that beleeveth
17 not, ſhall be damned. And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeve; In my name ſhall they caſt out devils, they ſhall ſpeak with new tongues,
18 They ſhall take up ſerpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it ſhall not hurt them, they ſhall lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover: M. and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world.

Chap. CCXII.

Chriſt aſcendeth into heaven.

Act. Ap. 1 2 19 Mr. SO then the Lord A. was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had given commandments unto the apoſtles whom he had choſen. To whom alſo he ſhewed himſelf alive after
3 his paſſion, by many infallible proofs, being ſeen of

of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things
1 4 pertaining to the kingdome of God: And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father. L. And *he said*, 24 49
Behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you, A. which ye have heard of me: L. but tarrie ye in the citie of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with
5 power from on high. A. For John truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the ho-
6 ly Ghost, not many dayes hence. When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again
7 the kingdome to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.
8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the
earth. L. And he led them out as farre as to Betha- 50
nie, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.
16 19 And it came to passe, Mr. after the Lord had spoken unto them, L. while he blessed them, he was parted 51
9 from them; A. and while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight, L. & *he was* carried up, *and* Mr. was receeived up
10 into heaven. A. And while L. they worshipped him, 52
and A. looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white ap-
11 parell, Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into
12 heaven. Then returned they unto Jerusalem, L. with great joy, A. from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes jour-

1 13 ney. And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James. These all continued
14 with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren; L. And were continually in the 24 53
16 20 temple, praising and blessing God. Mr. And they *afterward* went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. J. * And there are 21 *20 25 30
also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

FINIS.

Ch.	Verſes	C.H.
S.	MATTHEW	
1	1-17	3
	18-25	7
2	1-12	10
	13-15	12
	16-18	13
	19-23	14
3	1-12	16
	13-17	17
4	1-12	19
	13-17	35
	18-22	36
	23-25	41
5	1-	50
	1-48	51
6	1-34	51
7	1-29	51
8	1-4	52
	5-13	53
	14-15	38
	16-17	39
	18-22	63
	23-27	64
	28-34	65
9	1-	66
	2-8	43
	9-	44
	10-18	66
	18-26	67
	27-31	68
	32-34	69
	35-38	71
10	1-42	72
11	1-	73
	2-6	55
	7-30	56
12	1-8	47
	9-13	48
	14-21	49
	22-45	59
	46-50	60
13	1-35	61
	36-52	62
	53-	63
	54-58	70
14	1-2	75
	3-5	31
	6-12	74
	13-23	76
	24-36	77
15	1-20	79
	21-28	80
	29-31	81
	32-39	82
16	1-12	83
	13-20	85
	21-28	86
17	1-8	87
	9-13	88
	14-21	89
	22-23	90
	24-27	91
18	1-20	92
	21-35	93
19	1-12	129
	13-15	130
	16-26	131
	27-30	132
20	1-16	132
	17-19	134
	20-28	135
	29-34	139
21	1-9	144
	10-16	146
	17-	147
	18-19	148
	20-22	149
	23-27	150
	28-32	151
	33-46	152
22	1-14	153
	15-22	154
	23-33	155
	34-40	156
	41-46	157
23	1-39	158
24	1-28	160
	29-36	161
	37-51	162
25	1-13	162
	14-30	164
	31-46	165
26	1-2	166
	3-5	167
	6-13	143
	14-16	168
	17-20	169
	21-25	172
	26-29	171
	30-35	181
	36-46	182
	47-50	183
	51-56	184
	57-58	185
	59-66	186
	67-68	187
	69-70	185
	71-75	186
27	1-	187
	2-10	188
	11-14	189
	15-30	191
	31-32	192
	33-34	193
	35-37	194
	38-	193
	39-44	195
	45-47	196
	48-50	197
	51-56	198
	57-66	199
28	1-4	200
	5-10	204
	11-15	205
	16-20	211
	S. MARK	
1	1-8	16
	9-11	17
	12-13	19
	14	34
	14-15	35
	16-20	36
	21-28	37
	29-31	38
	32-34	39
	35-38	40
	39-	41
	40-45	42
2	1-12	43
	13-14	44
	15-22	66
	23-28	47
3	1-5	48
	6-12	49
	13-19	50
	20-30	59
	31-35	60
4	1-34	61
	35-	63
	36-41	64
5	1-20	65
	21-22	66
	22-43	67
6	1-6	70
	6-	71
	7-11	72
	12-13	73
	14-16	75
	17-20	31
	21-29	74
	30-46	76
	47-56	77
7	1-23	
	24-39	80
	31-37	81
8	1-10	82
	11-21	83
	22-26	84
	27-30	85
	31-39	86
9	1-	86
	2-8	87
	9-13	88
	14-29	89
	30-33	90
	33-50	92
10	1-12	129
	13-16	130
	17-27	131
	28-31	132
	32-34	134
	35-45	135
	42-52	139
11	1-10	144
	11-	146
	12-19	148
	20-26	149
	27-33	150
12	1-	151
	1-12	152
	12-17	154
	18-27	155
	28-34	156
	35-37	157
	38-49	158
	41-44	159
13	1-23	160
	24-32	161
	33-37	162
14	1-	166
	1-2	167
	3-9	143
	10-11	168
	12-17	169
	18-21	172
	22-25	171
	26-31	181
	32-42	182
	43-46	183
	47-52	184
	53-54	185
	55-64	186
	65-	187
	66-68	185
	69-72	186
15	1-	187
	2-5	189
	6-19	191
	20-21	192
	22-23	193
	24-	194
	25-	193
	26-	194
	27-28	193
	29-32	195

Ch.	Verses	C.H.
	33-35	196
	36-37	197
	38-41	198
	42-47	199
16	1-2	200
	3-4	201
	5-8	204
	9-11	203
	12-13	206
	14-	207
	15-18	211
	19-20	212

S. LUKE

Ch.	Verses	C.H.
1	1-4	1
	5 25	2
	26-38	4
	39-56	5
	57-80	6
2	1-20	8
	21-	9
	22-39	11
	39-52	15
3	1-18	16
	19-20	31
	21-22	17
	23-38	18
4	1-13	19
	14-30	34
	31-37	37
	38-39	38
	40-41	39
	42-43	40
	44-	41
5	1-11	36
	12-16	42
	17-26	43
	27-28	44
	29-39	66
6	1-5	47
	6-10	48
	11-	49
	12-19	50
	20-49	51
7	1-10	53
	11-17	54
	18-23	55
	24-35	56
	36-50	57
8	1-3	58
	4-18	61
	19-21	60
	22-25	64
	26-39	65
	40-	66
	41-56	67
9	1-5	72
	6-	73
	7-9	75
	10-17	76
	18-21	85
	22-27	86
	28-36	87
	36-	88
	37-43	89
	43-45	90
	46-50	92
	51-56	95
	57-62	96
10	1-16	97
	17-24	104
	25-37	105
	38-42	106
11	1-13	107
	14-36	108
	37-54	109
12	1-59	110
13	1-9	111
	10-21	112
	22-	113
	23-30	117
	31-35	118
14	1-24	119
	25-35	120
15	1-32	121
16	1-18	122
	19-31	123
17	1-10	124
	11-19	125
	20-37	126
18	1-8	127
	9-14	128
	15-17	130
	18-27	131
	28-30	132
	31-34	134
	35-43	136
19	1-10	137
	11-28	138
	29-40	144
	41-44	145
	45-48	146
20	1-8	150
	9-19	152
	20-26	154
	27-40	155
	41-44	157
	45-47	158
21	1-4	159
	5-24	160
	25-33	161
	34-36	162
	37-38	165
22	1-	166
	2-	167
	3-6	168
	7-18	169
	19-20	171
	21-23	172
	24-30	173
	31-34	174
	35-38	175
	39-	181
	40-46	182
	47-48	183
	49-53	184
	54-57	185
	58-62	186
	63-71	187
23	1-	188
	2-4	189
	5-12	190
	13-25	191
	26-32	192
	33-	193
	34-35	194
	35-37	195
	38-	194
	39-43	195
	44-45	196
	46-	197
	47-49	198
	50-56	199
24	1-	200
	2-11	201
	12-	202
	13-35	206
	36-48	207
	49-53	212

S. JOHN.

Ch.	Verses	C.H.
1	1-14	1
	15-18	20
	19-28	21
	29-34	22
	35-40	23
	41-43	24
	44-52	25
2	1-11	26
	12-25	27
3	1-21	28
	22-24	29
	25-36	30
4	1-42	32
	43-54	33
5	1-15	45
	16-47	46
6	1-15	76
	16-21	77
	22-71	78
7	1-	79
	2-9	94
	10-	95
	11-36	98
	37-53	99
8	1-11	100
	12-20	101
	21-30	102
	31-59	103
9	1-38	113
	39-41	114
10	1-21	114
	22-39	115
	40-42	116
11	1-16	133
	17-46	140
	47-53	141
	54-57	142
12	1-11	143
	12-18	144
	19-	146
	20-43	147
	44-50	148
13	1-20	170
	21-32	172
	33-38	174
14	1-31	176
15	1-17	177
	18-27	178
16	1-4	178
	5-33	179
17	1-26	180
18	1-	181
	1-2	182
	3-9	183
	10-11	184
	12-18	185
	19-27	186
	28-	188
	28-38	189
	29-40	191
19	1-15	191
	16-17	192
	17-18	193
	19-24	194
	25-27	196
	28-30	197
	31-37	198
	38-42	199
20	1-	200
	1-2	201
	2-10	202
	11-18	203
	19-23	207
	24-31	208
21	1-14	209
	15-24	210
	25-	212

FINIS.